

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: WEST NEW BRITAIN

STATION: Talasea

VOLUME No: 3

ACCESSION No: 496.

1950 - 1953

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORTS WEST NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT

TALASEA

1950/1951, 1951/1952, 1952/1953

<u>Report No.</u>	<u>Conducted by</u>	<u>Area Patrolled</u>
1-50/51	K.E. Connolly	West & Central Nakanai
4-50/51	R.I. Skinner	Kaliai & Kilengi Sub. Div.
5-50/51	R.I. Skinner	Eastern & Western Nakanai
6-50/51	R.I. Skinner	" " "
7-50/51	R.I. Skinner	Western Nakanai
10/50/51	T.J. Leabeater	Kilengi, Sahe & Bariai
11-50/51	R.I. Skinner	Kombi Sub division
1-51/52	J.J. Murhpy	Kaliai Sub division
2-51/52	B.T. Copley	East Nakanai
2-52/53	B.T. Copley	East Nakanai sub division
3-52/53	H.G.G. Graham	Bola Sub division
4-52/53	E.S. Sharp	" " "
5-52/53	B.T. Copley	Kilinge, Sahe & Bariai
6-52/53	E.S. Sharp	Central Nakanai Sub division
7-52/53	E.S. Sharp	West Nakanai Sub division
8-52/53	B.T. Copley	

NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT

TALASEA SUBDISTRICT

PATROL REPORTS:

1950/1951

1951/1952

1952/1953



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of New Britain (Talasca) Report No. 1 of 50/51

Patrol Conducted by K.E. Connolly. C.P.O.

Area Patrolled West & Central Makarai.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 23 3 / 19 50 to 3 4 / 19 50

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

(5)

Sub-District Office,
Talasea,
New Britain.

July 9th. 1950.

The Assistant District Officer,
Talasea Sub-District,
New Britain.

REPORT ON PATROL TO THE WEST & CENTRAL NAKANAI SUB-DIVISIONS.

REPORT NO. R.T. 1. 1950/1951

CONDUCTED BY MR K.E. CONNOLLY. C.P.O.

Objects of Patrol:- (1) To deliver material for the construction of a Copra Drier at GALILO village.
(2) To repatriate time-expired Administration servants & recruit more.
(3) To allocate pigs on loan to Central Nakanai.
(4) To clear & prepare two areas for the reception of expected seed potatoes - also to plant small experimental gardens.
(5) To inspect Cape Hoskins Airstrip.
(6) To ascertain amount of War Damage in Central Nakanai.

NB. Other objects of this patrol are reported on in my Patrol Report No. of June 1950, ie, of the West Nakanai Sub-division.

Personnel:- Cpl. BENGE
Const. BAGASEL.
" GURUK.
" MEMENA.
Native carpenter TOKOMO.
Asiatic Mechanic Martin Kappu (running Work-boat M.V. Garua.)

Duration:- From 23/3/50 to 3/4/50 - 12 days.

DIARY

March 23rd. Departed Talasea per M.V. Garua 0930 hrs. Slight missing in engine & choppy seas. Arrived KASIA village 1300 hrs. Despatched Const. FORMA with mail for San Remo. Departed KASIA 1315 hrs., called in at Valoka Mission & dropped off mail arriving at GALILO village 1630 hrs. Delivered material for Copra Drier & saw construction work underway. Spent night on board boat at VAVUA village, 10 minutes from GALILO.

March 24th. Walked back to GALILO & inspected progress on Copra Drier. Departed per M.V. Garua. for WALO Post. Arrived 1115 hrs. Met the Tultul of SIPA & informed him that I would be sleeping at his village tomorrow. Slept night at WALO.

March 25th. Patrol delayed due to the shortage of carriers. Departed WALO for SIPA 0915 hrs. Arrived 1430 hrs. Camped night. Selected small garden site at WAISALAU en route from WALO to SIPA.

March 26th. At SIPA. Thoroughly inspected surrounding area for site of a small experimental garden. Heavy rain during latter part of afternoon.

DIARY (CONTINUED)

4

March 27th. At SIPA. Began clearing small area for trial plantings. Not much labour available & work slow. Despatched Const. MEMENA to WAISALAU to begin clearing previously selected area.

March 28th. Left Consts. BAGASEL & GURUK to supervise work on garden. Departed 0800 hrs. for MULUTU accompanied by Cpl. BENGGE. Arrived 0840 hrs. Inspected area & site of former station. Ground too steep & soil poor. Departed 0905 hrs. Arrived back at SIPA 0945 hrs. Inspected progress on garden site. Sent word out for carriers. Despatched Const. BAGASEL TO WAISALAU to help CONST. MEMENA.

March 29th. Planted garden area & arranged with the officials for its up-keep. Also arranged for another larger area to be cleared for potatoes. Paid all labour employed, & inspected village. Heavy rain during late afternoon, but no apparent damage to garden.

March 30th. Departed SIPA 0720 hrs. Arrived WAISALAU 1000 hrs. Planted remainder of seeds in cleared area. Changed carriers & arrived WALO 1420 hrs. Martin Kappu reported boat running well & everything in order. Camped night.

March 31st. Departed WALO for SEGE 0910 hrs. Arranged for Berkshire boar & sow to be put in the charge of the Lulual here. Departed 0930 hrs. Arrived UTA 1100 hrs. Arrived Inspected ~~area~~ & selected area for garden site. Arranged for it to be cleared for reception of potatoes. Departed 1200 hrs. Arrived GAI-A River 1430 hrs. Camped down the river & along the beach arriving WALO 1650 hrs.

April 1st. Waited at WALO in case any recruits were forthcoming.

April 2nd. Departed WALO 0850 hrs. & arrived GALILO 1430 hrs. Tried to recover anchor where it was caught in a reef while boat was waiting outside WALO but without success. Informed Lulual of GALILO that I would be walking back this way. Departed 1500 hrs. Arrived KASIA 1630 hrs. Received letter recalling me to Talasea. Made a hasty inspection of MEGIGI Airstrip before dark. Anchored night at KASIA village.

April 3rd. Departed KASIA 0750 hrs. for Talasea, via BULUMA, MAI, & San Remo. Arrived 1700 hrs.

- Carrots (Purple top, white globe)
- Soya beans (Japanese)
- Lettuce (Imperial & Highgate)
- Cauliflowers (Yates Holland Crown)
- Peas (Detroit Red)
- Silver Beet (Vermilion Giant)
- Radish (Long scarlet)
- Carrot (Chatterbox)
- Tomato (Burford Prize, Marlboro, Warplebe, & Bonney Seed)

The first of each variety of seed were sown at each of the two gardens. All arrangements made with the Lulual of SIPA, for the weeding and maintenance of the planted areas. Garden sites were chosen with a view to expansion if the soil proved arable; it was hoped that supplies of seed potatoes would be made available at an early date so that they could be tried in these hills, but up to the time of writing none have arrived.

These gardens were inspected in the course of my recent patrol to the Makawai - on June 1951 - and I wanted to say that very few seeds have not withered & died. This may have

3

INTRODUCTION

This was mainly an agricultural patrol, and subsequently very few routine administrative matters were attended to; a few entries were made in village books from the West Nakanai sub-division but new books have since been issued here and the area completely patrolled.

COPRA DRIER - GALILO VILLAGE.

Materials for the construction of a copra drier were previously ordered by this village and the patrol were able to deliver them, though there had been some delay in obtaining the necessary galvanized iron and copra wire from Rabaul. The following materials were delivered:-

12 sheets 8' x 2'9" galvanized iron (Japanese)

30' Copra wire netting.

7 lbs. nails - 4" & 2".

In addition, the Luluai was given 7 Forty-four gallon drums by the Administration.

The actual size of the completed drier was to be 15'1x 6'w x 3'h., with the copra wire itself approximately 2' above the drums, which were to be laid end to end in a shallow trough. Work of construction was seen underway and Carpenter TOKOMO left at the village to help in the erection of the drier.

It was my intention to visit GALILO on my return journey, but due to circumstances this was not possible. However, the completed drier was inspected during my recent patrol of this area and it is working satisfactorily, but appears to be disappointingly slow in the drying process, ie approximately 48 hours to dry one fill; this is not through lack of heat, and no apparent reason can be given for this.

AGRICULTURAL.

Two experimental gardens were planted with European vegetables in Central Nakanai, ie - at WAISALAU and SIPA. The following seeds were planted:-

Beans (Hawksbury wonder)
Cabbage (Chinese & Yates)
Turnips (Purple top - White globe)
Soya beans (Japanese)
Lettuce (Imperial & Mignonette)
Parsnips (Yates Hollow Crown)
Beet (Detroit red)
Silver Beet (Fordbrisk Giant)
Raddish (Long scarlet)
Carrot (Chawseray)
Tomato (Burward Prize, Earliana, Warglobe, & Bonney Fess)

Two rows of each variety of seed were sown at each of the two gardens, and arrangements made with the Luluai of SIPA, for the weeding and maintenance of the planted areas. Garden sites were chosen with a view to expansion if the soil proved arable; it was hoped that supplies of seed potatoes would be made available at an early date so that they could be tried in these hills, but upto the time of writing none have arrived.

These gardens were inspected in the course of my recent patrol to West Nakanai - on June 23rd - and I regret to say that very few seeds have met with much success. This may have

(2)

AGRICULTURAL. (CONTINUED)

been due to the heavy rain experienced about that time, but I do not think that this was the only reason for the failure; the gardens appeared to have been well looked after and the local climate is ideal, so the only conclusion that can be drawn, is the fact that the soil has no life.

However, among the few vegetables that did meet with some success, were Beans (Hawksbury Wonder), Soya Beans, Turnips, Lettuce, Raddish, and Tomatoes; unfortunately the Beans had been left unpicked too long, the Lettuce had already gone to seed, and the Turnips and Raddish had been left in the ground too long; the Tomatoes showed every sign of bearing a good crop but many plants had withered and died. A few peanuts were also planted and these were an outstanding success, but not quite ready.

In view of this failure the natives were told not to clear any more land in this vicinity until further notice. The area already reported to have been cleared at UTA village, was not visited a second time as no plantings were made here in the first place.

WAR DAMAGE.

Although there was some enemy activity in Central Nakanai, very little damage was done, and as far as I could ascertain, from this short visit, War Damage Compensation will be very light.

PIGS.

A Berkshire boar and sow were allocated on loan to the Iulusi of SEGE with instructions that the off-spring were to be distributed to the surrounding villages.

AIRFIELDS.

The Hoskins Airstrip was inspected on my return visit to West Nakanai. This area had been subject to heavy rains just prior to my visit, but due to the extremely porous nature of the soil, the strip showed no signs of erosion. A more recent inspection was carried out in my patrol of this sub-division.

RECRUITING. & REPATRIATION

Twenty labourers were repatriated to Central Nakanai. No recruits were forthcoming, however, the main reason being, that the Department of Agriculture had just prior to my visit recruited between forty and fifty boys for Keravat.

CONCLUSION.

This was only a short patrol and I think that this report, read in conjunction with my report No. RT 2 of June 1950, sufficiently covers all the objects of the patrol.

A.E. Smolly C.P.O.

(1)

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF THE N.G.P.F. ACCOMPANYING THE PATROL

4064 Cpl. BERGE. An excellent man and an entirely reliable N.C.O.

3970 Const. GURUK. A hard worker who carried out all his duties in a satisfactory manner.

3934 Const. MEMENA. Carried out all his duties quietly and efficiently.

3822 Const. BAGASEL. Already reported on in Patrol Report No. BT 1 of June 1950.

K.E. Connolly 9/7/50
.....
K.E. Connolly
Officer Conducting Patrol

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

3

RT 30/1 -
Sub-District Office,
New Britain District

July 30th, 1950.

(x) J (x) K
(x) O (x) P



M. K. P. Connolly

PATROL TO CENTRAL NAKANAI

MAP REF: PROVISIONAL MAP OF

NEW BRITAIN - CENTRAL SECTOR

SCALE: 1 INCH = 4 MILES

M. K. CONNOLLY, C.P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

8

RT 30/1 -
Sub-District Office,
New Britain District,
TALASEA.

July 20th. 1950. 1950.

The District Officer,
RABAUL.

Director of District Services

and Natl PATROL REPORT NO. RT 1 1950/1951

POST MORESBY.
WEST & CENTRAL NAKANAI SUB-DIVISIONS - MR. K.E. CONNOLLY, C.P.O.

SUBJECT : Patrol Reports Nos. RT 1 and RT 2 of 1950-51.

1. The hot-air drier constructed at GALILO has been kept in fairly constant use - latest reports indicate that over two tons of copra await shipment from Malalia anchorage. Unfortunately the M.V. Tami could not pick this up on her recent visit. Samples brought in by the Luluai indicate that the quality is excellent. The patrols were carried out for your information please. The above patrol reports are forwarded to the Sub-Division - Talasea and to be received at this Office.
2. It was hoped to establish potatoes as a cash crop in suitable Central Nakanai areas. The Assistant District Officer Kainantu has despatched three shipments of seed potatoes varying from 112 lbs. to 200 lbs; the first shipment was "absorbed" in Lae according to a signal received from the District Officer Lae. Neither of the other two shipments have arrived here, so this matter is at a standstill. I would like to draw your attention to the remarks of the activities of a certain German.
3. It was expected that Mr. Connolly would have been stationed semi-permanently in the Nakanai area but circumstances have prevented this. Thus the vegetable gardens started here have not been developed as was expected, but locals have been advised to gather and plant seeds. Photographs taken by Mr. Connolly indicate that the gardens were well made. I am sorry that I cannot watch the position. It is a long and arduous task, but I am sure that Mr. Connolly's first patrol alone and he carried out his duties satisfactorily.

R. I. Skinner
(R. I. Skinner) - ADO.

NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

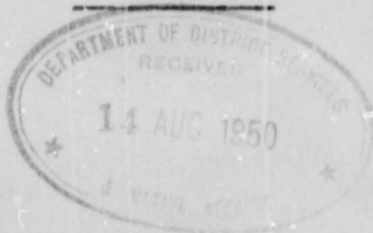
Attach. :

ML

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30.13.65

9



DS.30/1/4-83.
District Office,
RABAUL.

10th August, 1950.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

SUBJECT : Patrol Reports Nos. RT 1 and RT 2 of 1950-51.
West and Central Nakanai Sub-Division - Talasea
New Britain.

1. Copies of the above Patrol Reports are forwarded for your information please. The patrols were carried out by Mr. K. E. Connolly C.P.O. and were received at this Office on the 7th August, 1950. There appears to have been some delay between the completion of the patrols and the writing of the Reports.

2. The patrols are well carried out and the comments of the Assistant District Officer Talasea, covered all matters. I would like to draw your attention to the remarks of Mr. Skinner, A.D.O., regarding the activities of a certain Missionary at Valoka, Nakanai. This missionary, of German extraction, has formed what is known as a "Catholic Action Party". Such parties may well cause civil unrest unless they are very carefully supervised. The Assistant District Officer Talasea is well aware of this and will carefully watch the position. If strong-arm methods are used by persons, whatever their religious or political creed, prosecutions should immediately follow.

Port Secy

W. Sauron 24/8

J. K. McCarthy

.....
(J. K. McCarthy)
a/District Officer.
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

Attach. :

ML.

12

30 -13-65

District Officer,
New Britain,
RABAU.

28th August 1950.

PATROL REPORT - RT 1 1950/51, NAKANAI
The receipt of the report is acknowledged.

You mention in your comments, the "Catholic
Action Party". Please let me have a full report on the
matter.

What is the idea of the experimental gardens
for European vegetables. Have the people any market for
them if the trials are successful.

Items of interest have been passed to the
Departments concerned.

[Handwritten Signature]
(I.F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR

B/V 14/9/50 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/13/65V
13

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
12 SEP 1950

DS.30/1/4-86.
District Office,
RABAUL.

6th September, 1950.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

12

Patrol Report RT.1 - 50/51.

West and Central Nakanai - Talasea, New Britain.

1. Reference is made to your DS.30-13-65 of the 28th August, 1950 which refers to my DS.30/1/4-83 of the 10th August, 1950 relating to the above-mentioned report by Mr. K. E. Connolly.

2. The Assistant District Officer Talasea is requested to give a full report on the Catholic Action Party mentioned in the Report. It seems a pity that there are not more Catholic Fathers of non Teutonic origin posted to the Talasea Sub-District.

3. In regard to the planting of European vegetables in native gardens, the idea is that if vegetables may be successfully produced, the natives will either eat them or sell the surplus. There is a demand for English potatoes throughout the District.

J. K. McCarthy

.....
(J. K. McCarthy)
a/District Officer.
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

See
13/9

P/A.

ML.

7

RT 30/1 - 2
District of New Britain,
Sub-District Office,
TALASEA.
21 March, 1950.

Mr K.E. Connolly,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
TALASEA.

PATROL - WEST AND CENTRAL NAKANAI.

1. In connection with your forthcoming visit to the Hoskins Peninsula and WALO - MALUTU areas, please observe the following points:-

(1) Depart on Wednesday, 22 March, 1950, by MV 'GARUA' and proceed to GALILO villa ge or nearest safe anchorage. From GALILO move by 'GARUA' to WALO and walk to the MALUTU area. After completing work there return to Hoskins Peninsula and from there send the workboat to Talasea Station. I will join you approximately four days after the arrival of the boat here.

(2) The following personnel will accompany you:- Martin Kappu, (Engineer); Cpl BENGGE, Consts BAGASEL, GURUK and MEMENA; Carpenter trainee TOKOMO. Also, please convey ex-casual employees from Tala sea Station to WALO together with any other natives from the areas you propose to visit who may be awaiting repatriation.

(3) Take the following materials to be delivered to BOAS, Luluai of GALILO for the construction of a copra drier:-

- 12 sheets 8' x 2'9" galvanis ed iron (Jap)
- 300 copra wire netting
- 7lbs nails (4" and 2").

TOKOMO may rema in at Galilo to assist in construction of drier after you have marked out the dimensions on the outward trip. Request BOAS to start immediately to dry copra so that the results of his first efforts may be viewed during the course of your visit.

(4) Return Central Nakanai labourers to WALO and advise people there that employment for 25 more is offering at Talasea. If practicable, and weather permits, bring these volunteers back to Cape Hoskins and send in with the workboat on its first trip.

(5) Take up to nine young pigs for allocation on loan to the village officials of the employees you are taking home.

(6) Visit MALUTU a nd WAISALO , between the EVILI and AIA Rivers and select small plots for trial plantings of vegetables and have small areas (approximately two a cres each) cleared and prepared for potato planting. Arrange with locals to do this work either on a contract basis or by hiring up to eight men to work there. I will supply you with an assortment of seeds before you leave but potatoes are not yet available.

(7) Arrange for rest houses to be erected at suitable spots near Malutu a nd Waisalo unless extant village resthouses are sufficiently close to the chosen sites. for gardens.

(8) Ascertain if there are any outstanding War Damage Compensation claims in the villages you visit and if there are likely to be further claims in the se a reas generally.

(9) Visit and inspect MEGIGI Airstrip. Measure the strip and note how it's surface has stood up to the late wet weather. Also, if any rain falls whilst you are in the area note how the surface is immediately after rain has fallen.

(10) Encourage copra production ideas and advise villages to clean their coconut groves. Collect monies from villages desirous of constructing copra driers. The maximum estimated amount is £22 per drier but it is anticipated that a refund, dependant upon the final purchase price of materials, will be made. Notify villages that materials have been ordered from Australia for them and that supply may be expected not earlier than May/June and that materials will be distributed as soon as they arrive at Talasea.

(11) Distribute seven drums from MEGIGI to each village wishing construct copra driers and count or estimate the number of sound drums still at Megigi.

(12) Make enquiries and note any other salvage materials still in the areas you visit or in adjacent areas and report upon them. Pay particular attention to any reports of barbed wire, mesh, wire or iron.

(13) Make enquiries into the functioning of Roman Catholic Mission 'Kivungs'.

(14) Ascertain if the Methodist Overseas Mission is operating in the areas and estimate the degree of influence yielded.

(15) Enquire into the activities of any recruits or other Europeans who may have visited these areas.

(16) Report any news you may receive of 'cargo cult' or similar activities.

(17) Should any native complaints or enquiries be received please observe the following:-

Minor matters, which you may settle by arbitration between the parties concerned, should be adjusted on the spot.

More serious matters, not of an urgent nature, should be brought to Talasea or the parties advised to defer the matter until a routine patrol visits.

Urgent and serious matters should be reported to me immediately - by a special trip of the workboat if necessary.

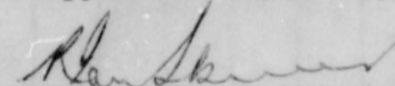
(18) Note the names and villages of any English speaking natives you may encounter so that they may be sent the 'Papua and New Guinea Village r'.

(19) View and report upon school materials said to be in the possession of BATARI of PORAPORA and see if local villages are interested in the opening of a school.

(20) Beyond advocating their introduction in a general way, in answer to any questions, do not take any active steps towards the introduction of village councils (Administration). Tell the Hoskins Peninsula area people that I will discuss these with them when I visit in a few weeks and, at the same time, kindly explain why I am not visiting at the present time as promised.

(21) Refer to the 'Matters for Attention on Patrol' files and refer to me any queries in connection with matters for attention in your areas.

(22) Do not take undue risks travelling in the workboat in bad weather, especially when you have inland natives aboard. It is anticipated that these matters should occupy about three weeks.


(R.I. Skinner) ADO

Amount
Returned
to Service



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of New Britain (Talasea) Report No. 4 of 50/51

Patrol Conducted by R. I. Skinner a/ADO

Area Patrolled Kaliai & Kilengi sub-divisions.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 20/7/50 to 7/8/50

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

RT 30/1 -
 District of New Britain,
 Sub-District Office,
TALASEA,
 15 August, 1950.

The District Officer,
RABAUL.

PATROL REPORT RT 4 1950/1951.

KALIAI, KILENGI SUB-DIVISIONS, TALASEA.

R.I.SKINNER a/ADO.

Patrol Conducted by: R.I.Skinner, ADO.

Accompanied by: Mr J.B.Page, Patrol Officer - part of patrol
 Mr G.H.J.Johnston, Medical Assistant - part of patrol

Reg No. 4064 Cpl BENGGE, NGPF
 Reg No. 3668 Const ZIMUP, NGPF.

Areas Visited: Part of KALIAI Sub-Division
 Part of KILENGI Sub-Division
 Bays of KOMBI Sub-Division
 BALI Plantation, UNEA Island, Witu Group.

Objects of Patrol:-

Payment of War Damage, Kaliai Sub-Division
 Return of Kaliai Patrol to Talasea (P.R. RT 3)
 Transport Mr G.H.J.Johnston to Kilengi.
 Attend to matters raised during course of patrol
 and to visit areas concerned for local knowledge.

Duration of Patrol:-

20 July - 7 August, 1950 - incl. 19 days.

Diary.
 1950.

- July 20: 1625 hours departed Talasea in workboat MV GARUA. 1915 hrs anchored Cape Campbell. Willaumez Peninsula. 2240 hours departed Cape Campbell.
- 21: 1030 hours - arrived IBOKI Plantation anchorage (Kaliai Sub-Division). Discussion manager, Mr J.E.Slattery. Complaints heard. Letter received P.O. Page.
- 22: To mouth GAHO River calling NUTANAVUA (Kombi S/d) en route. By canoe up Gaho River to meet Mr Page. Mr Page joined patrol Returned Iboki Anchorage.
- 23: 0245 departed Iboki Anchorage. 0830 arrived BALI Plantation, UNEA Island. Conversations Mr B.White, manager Numbers of village officials and natives visited and various matters discussed.
- 24: Start delayed by south east weather. 0630 departed Bali. 1200 arrived TAMUNIAI (Kaliai). Despite warning of visit many people away visiting KOMBI S/d. To KARAI-AI, picking up Mr G.H.J.Johnston en route. Paid war damage claims KARAI-AI. To KETENGE - paid war damage claims. Camped.
- 25: To LAUBORI Aid Post. Paid war damage claims to patients. Inspected hospital. Mr Johnston remained hospital. To Iboki Plantation. Paid war damage claims employees. To DENGGA Wharf. Paid war damage claims to several village there. Unable reach NUTANAVUA Island owing darkness. Returned Iboki Anchorage.
- 26: 0620 departed Iboki. To NUTANAVUA. Paid war damage claims GAHO people. To MULIGANI village (Kombi). Met MV STRADBROKE (Cdr H.V.Creer, master). Arranged with

Pop

10

Diary (Continued)
1950

- July 26: (Continued) owner, Mr D.S. Horelacy, on board as passenger) to transport sago thatch from Kombi S/d islands to Talasea. 1620 arrived Volupai Plantation. Walked to Talasea, arriving 1900. Mr Page completed patrol.
- 27: On Station. Attending correspondence and radio traffic.
- 28: By jeep to Volupai Plantation. 0740 hours depart Volupai. 1205 arrived POI Island (Kombi). Discussions with village officials. 1420 depart POI with Father W.O'Connell, MSC, as passenger and his launch in tow. 1635 arrived NUGUKAU. Met MV FRADBROKE. Received radio traffic. Inspected NUGUKAU village and school and discussed various matters.
- 29: 065 to LAUBORI, calling briefly NUTANAVUA. Picked up Mr Johnston. To TAVELIAI, war damage claims paid. Visited Roman Catholic Mission. Complaint received regarding land occupied by Mission. To KANDOKA (Kaliai) Paid war damage.
- 30: To TAMUNIAI, calling MAGAGOLARABU Island (uninhabited) en route. Paid war damage claims. Father O'Connell arrived by launch. 1355 departed TAMUNIAI with Mission launch in tow. 1955 arrived KILENGI Group of villages. Anchored Catholic Mission anchorage.
- 31: Discussion village officials. Inspected Kilengi villages - ULAMAINOI, SAUMOI, ONGAIA, POTNI. Father McSweeney, MSC, arrived by launch from WARIAI S/d. Sudden blow caused boat to drag anchor - moved to ONGAIA anchorage. Commenced traverse and investigation Catholic Mission land application on ONGAI land. Continued until dark
- Aug. 1: Continued land application investigation. Also attended Trading Allotment Licence application, Mr K/W/Ryall of Rabaul. To POTNI village. Many native visitors. Various matters discussed and several complaints heard and adjusted. Inspected Mission school. R.C. Mission trawler, MV TERESA (Mr G. Gangloff, master) arrived from Gasmata Sub-district with Fathers O'Hanlon and O'Neill aboard.
- 2: Mr Johnston departed on MV TERESA for AISEGA and SAGSAG. Purchasing seed yams etc from natives. 1100 departed KILENGI. 1915 arrived IBOKI Anchorage.
- 3: Discussed copra production (native), trochus production and purchase prices and rates of payment of labourers with Mr J.B. Slattery. To TARAUA anchorage to pick up village officials GAHO, BATOLING villages. To ARIA River - attempted entry but bar too shallow. To NUTANAVUA. Camped.
- 4: By canoe to TALIWAGA village (ARIA River). All men away - hunting. Returned later. Camped.
- 5: Walked to UPKADUNG Village (1 1/2 hours) and returned TALIWAGA. By canoe to mouth ARIA. Met MV GARUA. To LAUBORI.
- 6: Made arrangements transport bad cases from aid post to Talasea Native Hospital by workboat.
- 7: To NUTANAVUA. Paid war damage BATOLING, ANGARIWATWA villages. Apprehended absconder from custody Mr Page's patrol. To LAUBORI. Loaded sick people.
- 8: 0030 hours departed LAUBORI. 1545 arrived Talasea.

Introduction.

The object of the patrol, when first leaving Talasea, had been to transport Mr Page's patrol to Talasea and, if practicable, to pay war damage in Kaliai area. Prior to my departure arrangements had been made for Mr Page to signal from MV TALASEA, then due at Iboki Plantation, stating how much war damage payments would total but this arrangement failed owing to the breakdown of TALASEA. Accordingly, all the cash available was taken - £1100. This was found to be insufficient to pay all villages. When I returned to Talasea with Mr Page it was found that certain monies had been paid in and it was possible to return to the area and complete payments. Most of the travelling done on this patrol was done on MV GARUA, the Station workboat. This was the first extensive use made of this craft since its recent repairs, after having been out of action for two months, and it functioned very well indeed. No census or routine administrative work was done. The Kaliai area had been patrolled just prior to my visit. A number of matters received attention as they were presented to the patrol.

War Damage Compensation.

209 claims totalling £1460.60 were investigated by Patrol Officer Page. Of these, 207, totalling £1443.17.0, were approved for payment. Arrangements were made for 3 claims, totalling £54.14.0 to be paid to Savings Banks accounts at Palasea. There were no really large claims and, in view of the impracticability of these people in general operating savings accounts, most claims were paid in full. No claims in excess of £50 were received by P.O. Page but one claim in excess of this amount, but lodged at Kokopo, was investigated on this patrol. War damage claims had been investigated twice before in this Sub-division. No record can be found of the claims received by ANGAU personnel and later claims, recorded in 1947, were forwarded to Rabaul for approval and were there destroyed by vermin. One claim for compensation for death was received by P.O. Page and paid on this patrol. A further claim received in respect of a member of the NGPF alleged to have been killed by Japanese at Namatanai, New Ireland, was received and will be investigated.

Pre-war Wages.

26 pre-war wages claims were received by Mr Page. Of these 20, totalling £78.7.0, were paid on this patrol and 16 others were held over for investigation. 4 more pre-war wage claims were received on this patrol and 1 totalling £6 were paid and 3 held for further investigation.

Copra Production - Native.

During his patrol P.O. Page estimated the areas, or numbers of palms, of palms in the various village groves and where the numbers justified doing so, encouraged copra production. This was taken a step further and the following villages contributed funds for the purchase of materials for copra driers and bags:-

LAUBORI	£20.0.0) For construction joint drier.
BOLO	£10.0.0)
DENGA	£25.0.0) For construction joint drier.
GELGELIAI	£10.0.0)
KANDOKA	£20.0.0.	

It is expected that these materials will be supplied before the end of August. As with other villages in the Sub-District where copra production has started the greatest bar to fullest capacity production is likely to be the lack of cohesion between the various families and clans in the village and that type of rivalry which dictates that one man does not help another to become rich even though, in doing so, he contributes to his own personal gain. Marketing copra from this remote area presents a problem. The only local market is Ibbki Plantation. In conversation with the manager, Mr Slattery, he stated that the price laid down by his employer, Mr C/W. Blake, of Rabaul, was £1 per bag or approximately £15 per ton. Mr Slattery agreed that this price is too low but states that he must adhere to the instructions of his employer. A letter will be written to Mr Blake concerning this. Allowing for the costs of bag, handling charges, freight and allowing a profit of 15/- per bag (on the basis of 15 bags to the ton) it is considered that 38/- or 39/- per bag should be paid at Ibbki. If bags are to be supplied by the native producer - and they can be obtained from Production Control Board for, approximately, 2/- each, usable second hand bags, then the price should be increased accordingly. A profit of £12.5.0 per ton, for marketing the product, is regarded as ample. In return, natives have been told that a good product, with bags properly filled, must be supplied. If, of course, bags filled to the rate of 14 to the ton are supplied, then the price should be increased accordingly. The usual complaints made by traders - inferior produce and unfilled bags - may be overcome by complete rejection in the first instance and by purchase by weight

Copra Production - Native (contd.)

I will be only too willing to supply tables to enable the plantation manager to calculate on this basis without undue waste of time.

It was stated by natives of KETENGE and TAVELIAI that Mr. G. H. R. Marsland, of Lagonda Plantation, Talases, had promised to pay £1/10/- a bag for copra produced. This is an improvement on the price offered at Iboki but is still not enough. In this connection it was learned that Mr. Marsland had supplied copra wire on credit, to these two villages. In KALIAI he had supplied 39' of wire for which, those people alleged, they were expected to pay him 12 bags of copra. At the price this wire is purchasable in Rabaul, i.e. 4/6.78d per foot, the value of this amount would be £8/18/0, plus freight. 12 bags of copra after deducting freight, bags, etc., would nett approximately £33/0/0 in Rabaul. Mr. Marsland is absent from New Guinea at present but it is proposed to take this matter up with him on his return. No attempt to put this wire into use has been made by either of these villages. Unless the amount of copra produced on the coast west of Willaumez Peninsula, including the KALIAI Sub-Division, becomes greater than is thought likely it will not be practicable to arrange for this copra to be transported to Rabaul for direct marketing excepting by Administration craft on their all too infrequent visits. However, a meeting of village officials of KOMBI Sub-Division is to be called to propose purchasing a boat with war damage payable to them and, if this eventuates, these sea-faring folk may be able to act as carriers for other sub-divisions as well as their own. This however, is a long range project and cannot be taken into present considerations. Whilst everything possible may be done to assist these people to establish local industries the greatest difficulty is always to make them help themselves.

Trochus Production.

Production of trochus appears to be intermittent and only small quantities are produced. Again, an inadequate price is partly responsible. Iboki Plantation price is £1 per bag, and the locals do not think this worth the effort. Current market prices will be investigated and Mr. Blake will be approached on this subject, also.

Native Labour - IBOKI.

As it was expected at the time of my departure from Talases, that an inspector of the N. L. Dept. would be visiting all plantations in the Talases area almost immediately, no inspection of Iboki was made. However, a number of matters relating to native labour were discussed with the manager.

This plantation has commenced making weekly payments of wages, and no rations are normally issued and all employees are from local villages. When Mr. Page visited this plantation he set the weekly wage at 23/-. In the case of a number of hinterland natives, whose gardens were not readily accessible and who appeared to be suffering from the sharp practices of coastal people in the matter of purchasing food, Mr. Page arranged for the manager to pay a normal monthly rate and issue full scale rations to this group of about ten men. With this I agreed thoroughly. On my arrival, however, this group approached me and said that, unless they could receive the weekly wage, paid to other employees, it was their intention to return to their homes. Arrangements were made with Mr. Slattery to exercise some supervision over their rationing and they reverted to the weekly wage system. After investigating prices charged in the plantation trade store for rice, meat, etc., Mr. Slattery was advised to pay £1/7/0 per week in the future and this rate was commenced immediately.

Visit to KILENGI.

Primarily, I proceeded to KILENGI for the purpose of transporting Mr. G.H.J. Johnston, Medical Assistant, in the guise of a medical patrol, to that area. Rev. Fr. W. O'Connell of POI R.C.M. was also on a visit to this area and his small launch was towed over part of the distance by M.V. Garus.

On arrival at KILENGI a number of matters were presented and were dealt with. No general work was attempted as it is intended that a patrol will visit this Sub-Division by the end of August, for general administrative purposes and for the payment of war damage.

The villages of SAUMOI-BAREMO, ULAMAINGI, ONGAIA and POTNI stretch in an almost unbroken line and constitute the most thickly populated area in this Sub-District. Housing generally is on a much higher level than elsewhere.

The most unpleasant aspect of an otherwise pleasing area is the disagreeable mixture of dirt and sand found under foot throughout the village area and the mission station, which is built on the beach in line with the villages and the continuance of the practise of keeping the pigs under the houses, despite the fact of a large communal pig run, north and some distance from SAUMOI village.

The paramount lului, AISAPU, of ONGAIA village, although reserved and quiet in demeanour appears to exercise a considerable degree of influence, and no evidence that this is any then good was forthcoming.

Land Applications.

On arrival at KILENGI R.C. Mission it was learned that an application for a mission lease had been made. Although this application had not been passed to this Office, the matter was investigated, a compass and chain traverse made of the area, and ownership determined.

The area of 2 hectares can be alienated without adversely affecting native agriculture and the owners, all of ONGAIA village, are willing to sell.

Aspects needing consideration are first, that the R.C. Mission already holds two leases in this area - within a short distance of each other and second, that access to the area now under consideration is through the very impressive rest house and hospital grounds. Upon receipt of this application will be submitted a full report.

An application for a trading allotment licence, had been lodged by Mr. K. Ryall, of Rebeul, and an area of a $\frac{1}{4}$ hectare (50m x 50m) on the outskirts of POTNI village was investigated. The natives of this village were keen to have this trade store established and the owners, when ascertained, were agreeable to allow use of this land at the stipulated annual rental. They are also ready to increase the area if required at some latter date. This license will be issued as soon as the requisite fees have been paid by Mr. Ryall.

Timber.

Some choice timbers grow on the ARIA River. Among those seen were kwila, bitum, bader, tsun, walnut and rosewood while it is understood that eucalypts also grow on this river. The ARIA itself has a sand bar at the mouth but above this is a deep, slow moving stream for miles inland and could doubtless be used for rafting. A survey of this area generally by an officer of the Forestry Dept. would be worthwhile.

Timber. (Contd.)

Recently The owner of Garua Island Estate, Mr. D. S. Hore-Lacey, has recently purchased timber, in the log, from the KOMBI area. He has been instructed to apply for a native timber authority before making any further purchases and steps will be taken to ascertain the amount already purchased, with a view to assessing royalties payable.

Agriculture.

In the western portion of this Sub-District generally there appears to be large tracts of land which are capable of development generally and the alienation of which would mean little to the indigenous population. Labour for development would, as things stand, have to be imported as present resources are fully occupied, other than in KOMBI Sub-Division, meeting present demands. Here again, a survey by a competent agricultural officer is desirable.

Health.

Mr. Page, during the course of his patrol, sent a number of sick people, mainly sufferers from framboesis, ulcers and similar complaints to LAUBORI Aid Post. Mr. Johnston gave initial treatment to these patients and indicated those needing hospitalisation. Accordingly, 25 patients from the Aid Post and one man, apparently paralysed, employed at Iboki Plantation, were brought to Talasea by workboat for further treatment. All these people come from the hinterland and being non-swimmers, travel by canoe would have been hazardous and dangerous, apart from the undesirability of leaving them for any length of time to the mercies, not likely to be tender of the KOMBI people.

The Aid Posts at LAUBORI and KILENGI appear to be functioning well and doing a useful job. It is thought that their location, in each case near the village of a paramount luluai, enhances their value although the actual position of the LAUBORI Aid Post - on a headland completely exposed to both monsoonal seasons, is extremely bad. In the north-west season, locals alleged, the sea virtually covers this point and water enters the various wards etc. Mr. Johnston's patrol, attending to these various matters, is still in the field.

At TALIWAGA latrines were constructed under supervision.

A number of other latrines, ostensibly built over the sea, were observed to be of no use at all in that only at high tide did the water reach them. The attention of Mr. Johnston was drawn to these and he was requested to take appropriate action wherever necessary during the course of his patrol.

Native Matters.

My visit up the ARIA River to TALIWAGA and UPMADUNG villages, was made chiefly in connection with the apprehension of a native of BATOLING who, in 1948, was under indenture at Garua Island Plantation and deserted, stealing property in the process. Mr. Page apprehended this man amongst others but he subsequently escaped from custody and subsequent attempts to recapture him were unsuccessful. Far more important than the apprehension of an absentee labourer and the punishment of a petty thief was the social significance of the evasion of justice by this man. BATOLING is one of the villages in the group generally known as the LAMONGAI and this group has had a very unsettled record. During the last three years a number of labourers from this area had deserted from Garua Plantation and none of them had ever been apprehended. Usually these deserters took with them property stolen from the Plantation or from other natives.

Native Matters (contd.).

Recently two labourers deserted from Volupai plantation after only a few day's work. As usual, these two stole property before they went, even breaking open the case of a fellow worker to do so. In the interests of adjusting these thefts, but more important, with a view to impressing upon these people the fact that the offences had not been forgotten and also to prevent any feeling of guilt remaining with the people, Mr. Page was instructed to make every effort to apprehend these men. In this he was successful but a number of them escaped later. All of these, excepting the one above mentioned, were recaptured. It was decided to re-apprehend him. Accordingly, his lulusi was despatched with instructions to bring him to the patrol. I followed at a slower rate to give the people concerned time to consider the matter. By the time UPMADUNG was reached and in the interests of conveying sick people to hospital without further delay, the patrol returned to the coast. *word of his apprehension was received*

At KILENGI, the matter of the marriage of the tultul of POTNI village to a young woman, KEKE, of that village was investigated. It appears that, whilst there was no blood bar to the marriage the tultul, by virtue of his appointment, had acted as a guardian for this young woman for some time. She had apparently, reached maturity before this arrangement took effect. There is considerable disparity in their ages but the woman has reached adulthood. As a result of pre-marital relationships the woman became pregnant and duly gave birth to a child which died. The priest then in charge of the KILENGI Mission Rev. Fr. Cadogan, refused to marry the couple after pregnancy had occurred and going further forbade the marriage completely. A complaint was made to Mr. B. K. Leen, who in his patrol report (PR RT16 of April/May, 1949) indicated that he could find no bar to the marriage but who, in the POTNI Village Book, noted that he considered that this might be a forced marriage and advised the parties to wait one month before contracting a marriage - presumably under native custom. The tultul had visited Talasea to seek a ruling, from a legal aspect on the matter and had been advised that, if the circumstances were as stated, there was no objection to the marriage. Rev. Fr. E. McSweeney, M. S. C., now in charge of the R. C. Mission at KILENGI, upon my arrival, sought to have the matter re-opened and, accordingly a gathering of the people was called. Publicly, KEKE stated her desire to be married to the tultul. After some discussion a representative group of village officials stated that there were no objections to the marriage on the grounds of blood relationship and the fact that the tultul had acted as guardian for a time after the woman had reached maturity did not constitute an objection to the marriage. The opinion was also expressed that as the woman had given birth to a child conceived out of wedlock it was doubtful as to whether she would be able to find a suitable husband other than the father of the child. Fr. Cadogan's grounds for withholding a Catholic marriage from this couple appear to have been based on the alleged unwillingness of the woman and the disparity in their ages. Fr. McSweeney also raised the question of guardianship but I am convinced that, according to native custom as well as from a legal aspect, this does not constitute a bar and informed Fr. McSweeney accordingly. If Catholic marriage is withheld further I can only presume it is in the interest of consistency in adhering to a decision. The couple have married according to native custom, but, being converts, also desire a church marriage.

I have dwelt on this case at length. With variations, it is typical of many similar cases at present causing concern and misunderstanding in the minds of the Talasea natives, and I have little doubt that the re-opening of this particular case will be sought by the R. C. Mission at some future date.

Education.

Three schools were visited by the patrol. One, Administration sponsored, at NUGAKAU, (KOMBI), appeared to be functioning satisfactorily under the present teacher, TAPOI of NUGAKAU. Twenty nine pupils are enrolled and the instruction given appeared to be of a reasonably high standard. School buildings were fair, and a playing field is being cleared; the whole had an atmosphere of progress. The other Administration sponsored school at TAVELIAI is almost defunct, with only four to six pupils. The teacher, LAUPTEN, of this village, appears to have done little work and some of the books seen had had only a page or so of work entered since February this year. Campaigning by the Catholic Mission is in part responsible but the teacher appears to have ceased to make any effort. He will be recalled and either the school closed or another teacher despatched there.

The R.C. Mission school at KILENGI appears to be thriving and to be doing good work, under Rev. Sister M. Columba, an Irish sister. Equipment seems to be good and plentiful. A very useful sewing class is conducted and turns out articles of clothing, etc.

It was noted, however, that the school did not possess a picture of His Majesty, the King, and that the pupils could not sing the National Anthem although "Advance Australia Fair" was rendered satisfactorily. I will endeavour to obtain a photo of His Majesty for this school. The next officer patrolling this area should make a point of requesting the singing of the National Anthem.

Visit to UNEA Island.

On 27 May last everything was prepared to leave Talasesa by M.V. Garus and to take Mr. Page to KALIAI to commence his patrol. I was then proceeding to KILENGI and from there to UNEA Island to patrol that island. At the last minute the M.V. Garus went out of action and remained unserviceable for nearly two months. As soon as it was repaired I proceeded on the patrol under review. Word had been sent to UNEA of my original intention and this opportunity was taken of visiting briefly to explain to village officials why the earlier visit failed to eventuate. Although the day was spent at Bali Plantation I was able to meet a number of officials and a number of matters were discussed with them. I had, on the basis of a promise received from the Dept. of Agriculture, Rabaul, promised them a number of pigs for breeding purposes but these pigs have not yet reached Talasesa and I have not been able to supply them to UNEA Island villagers. This was explained to them. Also, at their request, I undertook to try to obtain some imported poultry for breeding purposes. These people are great breeders of pigs and poultry, and it should be possible to establish a lucrative source of income for them by arranging the marketing of livestock.

During the day's visit Mr. Page and myself were most hospitably entertained by the manager of Bali Plantation, Mr. R. White and Mrs. White.

This plantation impressed as being the best maintained I have seen since the war, and it was a pleasure to learn of an adequate labour force and the amicable employer - employees relations appertaining there.

Native Customs.

In the course of such brief visits paid to each area no serious attempt to learn of native customs and legends could be made but the following are mentioned for the guidance of other officers

Native Customs (contd.)

who may have the opportunity of enquiring further into the several matters :-

UNEA ISLAND. At this time of the year great feasts are held. The preliminary to these feasts appears to be a pig matching contest in which the host village nominates a number of pigs which it will match, pig to pig on a size basis, against an equal number of pigs from any other villages. Before the feast commences these pigs, amongst great argument, are matched against their individual challengers. The owner of the winning pig in each pair then becomes the owner of the losing pig. Apparently these contests are attended by great argument and excitement and the pigs produced are of prodigious size. In the contest held shortly before my arrival BENATA village had offered 15 pigs and had made a clean sweep. A sixteenth pig, produced after the contest was over and of such a size as to make it a possible winner, was rejected after great argument and with much excitement.

KOMBI Sub-Division. In NUGAKAU village two small buildings, built as annexes to dwelling houses were seen. On enquiry, it was found that in these young women were confined following their first menstruation until a suitable feast was arranged, after which they enter into adulthood.

The period of incarceration might be as much as two months. In one of these houses, no sign of life was visible, but in the second, which measured about 6' x 4' and about 3'6" from floor to roof apex and which was built on stilts approximately 12' high and connected to the verandah of the girl's parent's house by a narrow ramp, there was an aperture of about 3" x 2" in one wall and from this the incarcerated girl gazed at the village below. It was stated that these young girls spent the whole of their waiting time without leaving these cells and that food was carried to them and excrement carried away by other women.

KILENGI Sub-Division. In Dampier (Vitiaz) Strait, between UMBOI Island and New Britain, is a small island charted as Ritter Island. The Kilengi people said that once this island was higher than the neighbouring SAKAR Island but that some years ago it erupted and afterwards was reduced to its present insignificant proportions. Following the explosion three tidal waves swept the western end of New Britain, drowning people and destroying houses and vegetation. Following these waves, huge quantities of fish were deposited on the land - some far inland. At first the people were afraid to eat this fish but as they had no other food some was given, as a trial, to a young boy who had been carried away on his mother's back. He ate the fish and survived so then everyone gathered and ate the fish.

The youngster used for this experiment, and his elder brother, are still alive and are the only people who remember this eruption. It was also stated that following the tidal waves, smoke descended on the western end of the island and caused violent skin eruptions which resulted in the death of many people. Apparently this infection was carried to parts of the BARIAI-WARIAI area. It was noted that most of the timber in the areas adjacent to the beach at KILENGI appears to be of no great age but this, of course, may be due to clearing activities as well as any damage done by tidal waves.

The eruption of Ritter Island, 2,600 feet high in 1827, took place in 1888 (Vide New Guinea Handbook, 1937) this

Native Customs (contd.)KILENGI Sub-Division (contd.)

indicates the age of my informants to be, approximately, 65 and 68 respectively. These are the two oldest men in the KILENGI area - an interesting indication of the ages likely to be reached by natives of this area.

Coast Watching.

Although the eastern portion of this Sub-District is well covered by radio stations, there is no such station on the mainland, west of the Willaumez Peninsula, at present operating.

Linga Linga Plantation has, in the past, been equipped with radio but this set has been out of action for months and the present manager, a Norwegian by birth, speaks and writes English very badly.

At KILENGI, the priest-in-charge, is an Irish national and so, by profession and nationality, unsuited to be the operator of a coast watching radio station. Father O'Connell at POI is in the same category. This leaves only Mr. J.E. Slattery of IBOKI Plantation who, unfortunately, would probably not be considered suitable.

A possible alternative would be the stationing of a competent and loyal native in the SAG-SAG - KILENGI area but such a plan presents a number of problems not easily solved.

CONCLUSION.

For such a short patrol this report is extremely lengthy but it is hoped that the various matters mentioned will prove of interest and provide information for future patrols.

R. I. Skinner
 (R. I. Skinner) - a/ADO.

*about
 9. whole of
 Coastwatching*

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

114
1
3/13/51

Patrol Report RT 4/1950/1951. -101.

Appendix 'A'

12

New Guinea Police Force.

RT 30/1
District of New Britain,
District Office.

Reg No. 4064, CPL BERGE, NGPF.

Cpl BERGE is a quiet and unassuming NCO whose work is always of the same excellence, cheerfully rendered. He is a first-class seaman with an intimate knowledge of the Talasea coastline and his reliability in matters appertaining to inshore navigation and general seamanship make him invaluable in patrols of this nature. His apparent lack of forcefulness is misleading - he can be relied upon to 'get the job done' without fuss. In all, a most useful member for any form of patrolling.

See

Reg No. 3668 Constable ZIMUP, NGPF.

A well disciplined and reliable young constable who learns quickly and usually gives of his best. His work on this patrol was quite satisfactory in all respects.

R.I. Skinner
(R.I. Skinner) 4/ADO

No map is attached as all the places referred to are shown on the standard Provisional map, 1943, 4 inches to 1 mile.

PATROL REPORT COVER.

As patrol reports are in short supply and as no census statistics are included in this patrol use has been made of plain manilla covers with the relevant information typed on them. I trust this form will be acceptable, please.

R.I. Skinner
(R.I. Skinner) 4/ADO

Weather, local Forestry Officer, has just returned on leave and it is recommended that the information be forwarded to the Secretary for Forests.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

(12)

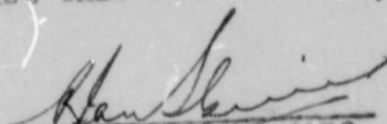
RT 30/1
District of New Britain,
Sub-District Office,
TALASEA.
19 January, 1951

The District Commissioner,
RABAU.

Patrol Report RT 4 1950/1951.

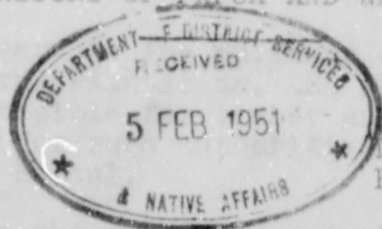
R.I. Skinner, a/ADO, to parts of KALIAI, KILENGI, KOMBI
Sub-Divisions and BALI Plantation, UNEA Island.

1. Attached is the above patrol report, please. The long delay in the submission of this report may be attributed partly to the fact that all but the first two pages of the nearly completed report were damaged by a squall in Kimbe Bay whilst I was typing this report on MV GARUA, during the course of another special patrol, and to subsequent pressure of work preventing early re-typing. The unsatisfactory appearance of part of the report may be attributed to these factors, also. I hope they may be overlooked.
2. MAP. No map is attached as all the places referred to are shown on the standard Provisional Map, 1943, 4 inches: 1 mile.
3. PATROL REPORT COVER. As patrol report covers are in short supply and as no census statistics are included in this patrol use has been made of plain manilla covers with the relevant information typed on them. I trust this form will be acceptable, please.


(R.I. Skinner) a/ADO

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

114 38/13/83



DS. 30/2/4-101.
District Office,
RABAUL.

29th January, 1951.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report RT. 4 - 1950/51.
KALIAI/KILENGI Sub-divisions, Talasea.
R. I. SKINNER, Acting Asst. District Officer, Talasea.

1. Copies of the above report are forwarded for your information please. It will be noted that the report has been a long time reaching this Office. Many of the matters mentioned therein have already been dealt with as matters of routine business either by Mr. Skinner or during my visit to the Talasea Sub-District in October last. The patrol was a more or less routine one and census was not taken at the villages although War Damage payments were made.

2. COPRA PRODUCTION : As stated by Mr. Skinner, every encouragement has been given the natives to embark on economic projects such as copra production and the fishing and selling of trochus shell. Certain villages have already collected moneys, and materials for the construction of driers have been purchased. At the present time some of the items such as corrugated iron and copra wire are still on order from firms at Rabaul. I am assured by the firms that the materials will be delivered eventually - that is as soon as Australian production gets round to it.

I agree with Mr. Skinner in his statement that the native producer should receive a better price - both for his copra and his shell. These matters have already been taken up with the various traders and I have been informed that copra prices have been increased. In regard to the price of trochus, Messrs. Colyer Watson (N.G.), who own Linga Linga Plantation, have informed me that they are now willing to pay £90 per ton to the native fisherman for trochus. Prices given at Iboki Plantation for copra have been increased. This matter was adjusted between myself and the Manager of Iboki Plantation - Mr. Slattery - when I visited there in October.

NATIVE LABOUR : The matters mentioned in the report relating to Iboki Plantation have been adjusted.

LAND APPLICATIONS : I was informed by the Catholic Mission at Kilengi that application had been made for a further Mission lease in the area. Apparently the application was made directly by the Mission to the Secretary for Lands, Port Moresby. I can find no reference to the matter on my files and the ADO, Talasea has no knowledge of it, except that information given to him by the Mission at Kilengi. As the Mission already possesses certain leases over land at Kilengi, it is highly important that further applications should be referred to the ADO, Talasea through this Office before any further leases are granted.

TIMBER : It is probable that the Secretary for Forests already knows of the timber that is situated on the Arare River (Kombe area). Mr. Heather, local Forestry Officer, has just proceeded on leave and it is recommended that the information be forwarded to the Secretary for Forests.

Handwritten notes:
at hand
administration
New Moresby
Vap...
194

In regard to the purchase of log timber by Mr. D. S. Hore-Lacey of Galua Plantation, the ADO. Talasea should note that it is now possible for timber authorities to be issued. All applications for such authorities should be made to the District Office, Rabaul.

EDUCATION : Since the patrol report was written Mr. Buckland of the Education Department visited Talasea and has reported on the matter of village schools that are controlled by the Administration. I agree with Mr. Skinner that pictures of His Majesty the King should be available for issue to village schools. Over two years ago I requested that photographs of His Majesty should be made available for this purpose. I was informed that none were available. It will be admitted that this is a very poor reply and I think that every effort should be made to obtain photographs so that they may be distributed to schools and village council houses. I would be glad if you could give this matter your personal attention.

NATIVE CUSTOMS : The notes by Mr. Skinner are particularly interesting and should serve to give a newcomer some idea of the general customs obtaining in the various Sub-divisions.

COAST WATCHING : It would be better, I think, if this subject was dealt with by confidential memorandum although I admit that there is not much secrecy about coast watching these days. In regard to persons born in Eire, I think the legal position is this : Persons born in Eire (southern Ireland) are regarded as British Nationals and will continue to hold British nationality unless they declare themselves of Eire nationality, therefore the mere fact that the Fathers at Kilengi and Poi may have been born in Eire does not make them aliens. For Mr. Skinner's information I know of several Officers of the Royal Navy who were born in Eire and have always been regarded as British Nationals. The appointment of Coastwatchers is, of course, entirely voluntary and it is likely that the Fathers, by virtue of their profession, would not be willing to take up the appointment.

Mr. J. E. Slattery of Iboki Plantation is unfortunately addicted to heavy bouts of drinking. The Naval Authorities know that he is quite irresponsible during these periods which are frequent enough if the opportunity offers.

J. K. McCarthy
.....
(J. K. McCarthy)
District Commissioner.
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

ML.

(21)

30-13-53

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA
NAVY OFFICE, MELBOURNE, VIC.
DEPARTMENT OF THE NAVY

CONFIDENTIAL

13th February, 1951.

District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
RABAU.

PATROL REPORT - R.T. 4 of 1950/51

The report has been read with interest and items affecting other Departments have been passed to those concerned.

For your information I wish to advise that, as yet, no application has been received from the Roman Catholic Mission for a Mission lease at KILBINGI, but, should the lands Department receive one, it will be forwarded to you for your report. The Lands Department informed me that that is their procedure in all cases of applications for land.

The paragraph on Coast Watching has been forwarded to Naval Intelligence.

I agree with you that with the present high price of copra the native people should receive a better price than £1 per bag.

J. F. Champion
(J. F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

CONFIDENTIAL



IN REPLY
QUOTE
NO.

24
5223/25/2

TELEPHONES:

MXV 550

NAVY OFFICE, VICTORIA BARRACKS,
ST. KILDA ROAD,

MXV 130

NAVAL BRANCHES,
ALBERT PARK BARRACKS.

TELEGRAPHIC ADDRESS:
"NAVY, MELBOURNE"

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA

NAVAL INTELLIGENCE DIVISION
DEPARTMENT OF THE NAVY

NAVY OFFICE, MELBOURNE, S.C.1.

CONFIDENTIAL

22 FEB 1951

The Director,
Department of District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Dear Sir,

01468

COAST-WATCHING KALIAI - KILENGI, NEW BRITAIN.

I acknowledge, with thanks, your letter 30-13-83 of the 13th instant containing an extract of Mr Skinner's report on the Kaliai - Kilengi Area.

2. The Supervising Intelligence Officer, North-Eastern Area (Lt. Cdr. F.A. Rhoades), reported similarly following on his recent tour of that area.
3. The few Europeans domiciled thereabouts do not offer any suitable appointee, for various reasons; and although the feasibility of selecting and training suitable natives for service with the R.A.N. Coast-Watching Organisation is under consideration, such an appointment is not as yet possible.
4. May I express appreciation of your Department's interest in the aspect of Coast-Watching in the Territory, and also for the assistance being rendered by your officers to Lt. Cdr. Rhoades in the course of his various tours.

Yours faithfully,

Neil Mackinnon
(Neil Mackinnon)
CAPTAIN.

Director of Naval Intelligence. A.O.12

CONFIDENTIAL

DDO CC NA

10/3/1951.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/13/83 7/1/6
25



File: 30-1-7

Department of Agriculture,
Stock and Fisheries,
PORT MORESBY.

22nd February, 1951.

The Director,
District Services & Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

20

NATIVE COPRA PRODUCTION - TALASEA.

The extract from Mr. R.L. Skinner's (A.D.O.)
report No. RT 4 1950/51 - D.S-13-83 has been read with
interest.

The price paid by Iboki plantation, namely £1.
per bag, is considered most inadequate. The present market
value of copra is £A.49.10.0 per ton delivered P.C.B. Rabaul
and this is due to rise to approximately £A.53.0.0 on the
1st March this year. The system of buying by the bag is
not considered an ideal method of trading and we agree with
Mr. Skinner that buying on a poundage rate would be the
most satisfactory.

A copy of the extract has been forwarded to Mr.
G. Grahame, Agricultural Officer, Rabaul, who has been
asked to investigate shipping facilities and discuss
marketing with P.C.B. so that arrangements may be made for
the people to market their commodity, or at least improve
on the present system. He has been advised to communicate
with Mr. Skinner direct.

WAO/DCA

R.E.P. Dwyer
(R.E.P. DWYER)
Acting Director.

WEL
PA

District Commissioner,
RABAUL.

New Britain
DS. 30-13-83

For information, please.

(I. F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR.
DDS & NA 10/3/1951.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of *New Britain (Taloasa)* Report No. *5 of 50/51*

Patrol Conducted by *R. I. Skinner ADO*

Area Patrolled *Eastern & Western Makarai*

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From *18/8/50* to *23/8/50*

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

RT 30 - 5
District of New Britain,
Sub-District Office,
TALASEA.
24 January, 1951.

The District Commissioner,
RABAUL.

PATROL REPORT - RT 5 1950-1951.

R. I. Skinner, s/ADO to Portions Eastern and Western
Nekanei Sub-Divisions.

Special Patrol.

Patrol Conducted by : R. I. Skinner, s/ADO

Accompanied by : Reg No 4064 G. J. BRUCE, NGPF
Two Constables, NGPF
Crew MV GARUA - 1 Asiatic
- 3 natives.

Area Visited : Hoskins Peninsula, Western Nekanei
WALO, Central Nekanei
Bialla Plantation, Eastern Nekanei.

Objects of Patrol : (1) To interview Rev Sister M. Aggesta, MSC,
of Roman Catholic Mission, Valoka, in conn-
ection with Japanese war crimes, Kavieng.
(2) Interview Mr F. O. Werner, Bialla Planta-
tion as required by the Superintendent of
Police, Port Moresby.
(3) Investigate allegations of natives
unrest made by members of the Roman Catholic
Mission.
(4) Inspect native copra production, GALILO
(5) Be present at first use of Megigi Air-
strip since the war.

Duration of Patrol : 18 - 23 August, 1950. Six days.

Map : Provisional Map, 4 mile, 1943.

Transport : Workboat, MV GARUA.

DIARY.
1950

- Aug 18 : 0620 departed Talasea. 1000 - Megigi Airstrip - met Mr
F. S. Maynard of Matevulu Plantation - departed 1025.
1135 - 1335 at Valoka Mission. To GALILO arriving 1535.
19 : To Valoka, thence Megigi Airstrip accompanied by Srs
Aggesta and Emelina. D.H. Tiger Moth VH-AQT (crew
Messrs Lussick and Batt) landed and departed. To Valoka
20 : 0622 departed. To Bialla Plantation (Mr F. O. Werner)
arriving 1145 hours. Interviews and native visitors.
21 : 1025 depart. To WALO. Aid Post inspected and natives
addressed. To MALALIA, arriving 1700 hours. Copra load-
ed.
22 : 0625 depart. To Valoka thence PORAPORA. Addressed large
gathering village officials and people. To KASSIA thence
Megigi arriving 1645 hours.
23 : 0625 depart. To MAI, thence RUANGO thence San Remo Pla-
ntation (Mr K. C. Douglas) thence Walindi Plantation (Mr
L. K. Searle). Departed 2035 hours. Engine failure at sea.
Arrived Talasea 0055 hours 24 August.

2

WAR CRIMES, NAGO ISLAND, KAVIENG.

As it appeared that Rev. Sr. M. Aggesta, M.S.C. of Valoka Mission would be able to provide information concerning the alleged executions of Messrs A.F. Kyle, G.M. Benham, G.L. Page and Herterich, and Fathers Murphy and Martin at NAGO Island, in September 1942, instructions to obtain statements were received. It was found that Sr. Aggesta could provide very little information likely to be of value but that Sr. Emeline, also of Valoka, was able to supply certain evidence, and certain hearsay information, appertaining to these murders. Further, Sr. Emeline was able to provide the name of a person, Anton da Silva, a Spanish - native half-caste, whose evidence would be of still greater value. Accordingly, statements made by both the reverend ladies were recorded in the form of statutory declarations. In this connection please see memoranda DS 11/12-104 of 28 January, 1950 and RT 11/8 of 24 August, 1950, with attached statutory declarations.

INTERVIEW MR. F.O. WERNER, OF BIALLA.

The Superintendent of Police had been pressing for some time to obtain certain information from Mr. Werner concerning the estate, will and heirs of his father, the late Karl Friedrich Werner, formerly of Rebaul, for use in certain legal proceedings concerning an estate in Germany. This was the first opportunity I had of interviewing Mr. Werner and the required information was obtained. Please refer to memorandum RT 39/2-1 of 25 August, 1950.

At BIALLA it was possible to assist Mr. Werner in connection with war damage claims. Native labour matters also received attention and information concerning pre-war wage claims at BIALLA gathered. A large number of natives visited the patrol here and pre-war claims and various complaints were recorded. A jeep trailer body and chassis in good condition was bought from Mr. Werner for the very reasonable price of £3 - for station use.

WALO AID POST.

The aid post was found to be in good condition and appeared to be moderately well patronised. Apart from being on a pleasant spot, easily accessible from the sea the position of the aid post, which is the only one serving the 3500 odd people of Central Nakansi, has a little to recommend it. Hinterland natives in need of attention have to leave their mountain homes and descend anything up to 5000 feet into a malarious area - and climb home again after treatment - possibly carrying heavy malarial infection. Food, also, has to be carried over the same route by friends and relatives. It is not surprising that minor village, used by relatives of sick people, has sprung up near the aid post. From the information available it appeared that only a few of the nearby villages used the aid post. Further investigations as to the actual proportion of hinterland to coastal patients will be made.

MEGIGI AIRSTRIP.

A radiogram, signed "Lussick", had been received that a small aircraft would be landing on MEGIGI on Saturday 19 August, 1950. No other information was available so I decided to be present, thinking it might be a Department of Civil Aviation survey party. The aircraft turned out to be a privately owned DH Tiger Moth aircraft - VH-AQT, en route from Moresby to Kavieng and flown by Messrs Lussick and Bott of the latter place.

MEGIGI AIRSTRIP (contd.)

No difficulty was experienced in either taking off or landing - only about one third of the strip being used each time. The airmen described the surface and approaches as being excellent. The aircraft was re-fuelled before taking off for Rabaul. The party was entertained to lunch by Mr. F. S. Maynard of MATAVULU Plantation, adjoining MEGIGI.

NATIVE RUMOURS.

On the 16th August, 1950, Rev. Frs. Hagen, (Bitokara), BOLA, O'Connell, (Poi), KOMBI, and Schweiger, (Valoka), WEST NAKANAI, visited and stated that, following the outbreak of hostilities in Korea, reports of which were heard by natives in 9 PA, Port Moresby, "pidgin" broadcasts, there had been a spirit of unrest amongst natives of KOMBI and WESTERN NAKANAI Sub-Divisions.

Whilst Fr. Hagen said he had received no indications of any such spirit in the BOLA Sub-Division and Fr. O'Connell was able to base his statements on no tangible incident other than saying that there had been a number of gatherings and meetings at MAKATI Island and a general change in atmosphere amongst the natives visiting his mission station. Fr. Schweiger was more definite and stated that because of the disturbance caused in the minds of native people by these reports children were not attending school; Western NAKANAI refused to co-operate in the building of the VALOKA mission hospital and that a native of KASSIA, named MAHOLI, an ex-catechist who had served a term of imprisonment had started an anti-mission council ("kivung"), at MAL. Fr. Schweiger stated that it was his opinion that the celebrated BATARI was the cause. Officers at Talasea have become used to hearing the name of BATARI used as a bogey by the Catholic Mission at regular intervals. Nevertheless, it was decided to enquire into these allegations and I arranged to leave for the NAKANAI area on the 17th August. Bad weather caused the postponement of this departure until dawn of the 18th.

At MATAVULU Plantation natives employed by Mr. Maynard had reported that all women in West NAKANAI had been confined to their houses; that an aeroplane was coming to MEGIGI to reconnoitre and that afterwards a combined force of Americans and Japanese would attack New Guinea. A man of KASSIA was quoted as the source but this individual, on being questioned, denied this - and stated the reason that the women were not allowed to wander at large was that the "tambuan" was now appearing in local villages (Vide "Native Customs"). He denied knowledge of the other statements. A Phillipino employed by Mr. Maynard had heard them but could not name the natives responsible - no village natives interviewed would admit to having heard these reports.

Father Schweiger was absent from VALOKA on my arrival and, on my first visit, the reverend sisters had no knowledge of any rumours. On a subsequent visit they said that church attendance on Sunday 20th was well below average in numbers and that very few men attended. One explanation of this, apart from the "tambuan", was that the priest was away and the natives were enjoying a day of rest. A second was that BULUMA was holding canoe races and many natives had attended these. Mr. K. C. Douglas, of San Remo Plantation who was present, stated that large numbers had attended and that a very spectacular day's racing had been held.

NATIVE RUMOURS (contd.)

The reasons advanced for non-attendance at mission village schools was that only prayers and religious instruction were taught at these schools. Western Nakanais said they received sufficient medical attention from the three Administration aid posts in the Sub-Division, and could see no point in erecting, without remuneration, a mission hospital at which they would be expected to pay for treatment received.

Enquiries made at BIALLA, WALO and BALILO, MAI, RUANGO, KASSIA, PORAPORA, SAN REMO and WALINDI produced no further information and life in all villages appeared to be normal. A meeting of village officials and people was arranged at PORAPORA and a large gathering addressed there at length.

The reason for the aircraft's visit to MEGIGI was explained - the Korean incident was reviewed, using DDS and NA memo DS3.1.13 of 12 July, 1950, as a basis for my address, and an undertaking was given that any information likely to affect the people of Talasea would be passed to them. I was heard with polite interest but it was apparent that most of those present had held no prior views on these matters. BATARI was seen on several occasions and his demeanour was normal. His main interest was in obtaining materials for the construction of a copra kiln and a number of others present raised questions of a similar mundane nature.

The position will be watched but my present opinion in this matter is that this was another manifestation of the uneasiness frequently noted in conversation with Roman Catholic missionaries in the mind of whom the picture of native unrest, if not insurrection, appears to be constantly present.

NATIVE CUSTOMS.

Tambuan : In several villages visited the "tambuan" was met. It appears that the tambuan represents the totem of each clan and is generally a benevolent individual although women and children are expected to display manifestations of fear when approached by this very substantial spirit-being. More than one may be at large simultaneously in the same village each representing his own clan totem. The part is usually played by a youth or young men. From the shoulders to the ground he is covered in strips of coconut palm fronds, closely laced together and either falling in a long cloak from the shoulders to the feet or else in a shorter cloak reaching below waist level and a skirtlike arrangement extending from the waist to the ground. The head is completely covered by a mask. One seen was made from the bladder of a dugong, in its original shape, decorated with circles and scrolls of native dyes. The masks of others followed the shape of a human head, with faces painted on them, openings for mouths with realistic teeth and slits for eyes surmounted by a wig of human hair or alternatively coconut fibre. The masks themselves are made of wood or "tapa" cloth. These youths carry imitation weapons, usually flimsy spears, and rush aimlessly through the village generally acting in a clownish manner, heads lolling almost as if disconnected from the body. They are treated with amusement by the men but rush fiercely at women and children brandishing their mock weapons. The women and children exhibit, or pretend to exhibit, acute alarm and flee from the apparition - into their houses, under their houses or else into the bush surrounding the village. Members of the patrol were "threatened" on several occasions but survived the ordeal.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

COPRA PRODUCTION.

GALILO : The small hot air kiln erected with materials purchased through the Administration was inspected. This village is turning out a very good product. The whole village is well organised - the grove is perfectly clean and a great pile of dries awaiting treatment had been heaped near the drier. Although the grove is not the largest in the area and the village not amongst the largest GALILO has produced nearly as much copra as all other villages in the Sub-District - Witu excluded - combined. This speaks well for the enthusiasm and organising ability of BOASE (KULEI), the lulusi, and the general keenness of the GALILO people. The chief drawbacks to increased production were :-

(1) the drier is too small and

(2) whilst the product is extremely good, the time taken to prepare it is unduly long.

Since then more materials have been made available and the design modified and the present enlarged drier performs exceedingly well. On this occasion 39 bags were brought back to Talasea for GALILO - and from a single shipment of 52 bags made shortly after a gross sum of £186 was received.

In contrast - none of the other villages of W. NAKANAI had produced, at this time, a single bag for months past. The people of MAI especially - who have a large, well laid out grove - were taken to task. - With reluctance, I must record my opinion that the constant harassing these people receive from the local Roman Catholic priest and this reverend gentleman's apparent opposition to material advancement for native people generally is responsible, in part at least, for this apathy.

PRE-WAR WAGES : D. N. E. T.

Pre-war wages claims Nos RT 441, 442 and 443 totalling £13/10/0 against BIALLA Plantation were verified by Mr. F. O. Werner and paid to claimants at BIALLA.

One deceased native estate of £1/8/0 in respect of KAKOLO of KWALAKESSI was paid at MEGIGI siratrip. Following your verbal instructions, they are submitted as special patrol reports, please.

That they have been so long in being prepared and submitted is regrettable. This has been occasioned by pressure of work and shortage of staff. All matters of importance in them have been dealt with in separate appropriate reports and it is hoped that, in view of this, their submission will be overlooked. The reports themselves will be useful.

(R. I. Skinner) s/ADO

No maps have been submitted to them as all the places mentioned are on the coastline and are shown on the Provisional Map, 4 mile, 1943.

(R. I. Skinner) s/ADO

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT RT 5 1950/1951.

ACCIDENTAL PA

RT 30/1
District of New Britain,
Sub-District Office,
TALASEA.
29 January, 1951.

RT 5 - 2322 Constable BAGANAL.

The District Commissioner, whom I regard as WCU material. Has, RABAUL. been found to over-bearing with a tendency to be making but is generally a good man. He has intelligence above the average. On this patrol he carried out his duties very satisfactorily.

PATROL REPORTS - TALASEA.


1. Attached please find the following patrol reports:-

- RT 5 - R. I. Skinner a/ADO - Hoskins Peninsula, Western Nakanai
Bialla Plantation, Eastern Nakanai
18 - 23 August, 1950 - six days.
- RT 6 - R. I. Skinner a/ADO - Portions of Central Nakanai and
Lolobau Island
Parts of Western Nakanai
Powell Harbour area, Kokopo Sub-
District.
6 - 13 September, 1950 - 8 days
- RT 7 - R. I. Skinner a/ADO - Hoskins Peninsula, Western Nakanai.
12 - 14 October, 1950 - 3 days
- RT 11 - R. I. Skinner a/ADO - Portion of KOMBI Sub-Division.
26 - 29 November, 1950. 4 days.

2. It had been intended to submit these reports as patrol letters as most of them occupied only a few days but, following your verbal instructions, they are submitted as special patrol reports, please.

3. That they have been so long in being prepared and submitted is regrettable. This has been occasioned by pressure of work and shortage of staff. All matters of importance in them have been dealt with in separate appropriate correspondence and it hoped that, in view of this, their late submission may be overlooked. The reports themselves will be mainly useful for records purposes.

4. No maps have been submitted to them as all the places mentioned are on the coastline and are shown on the Provisional Map, 4 mile, 1943.


(R. I. Skinner) a/ADO

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

9

PATROL REPORT RT 5 1950/1951.

District Office,
RAHUL.

APPENDIX "A".

12th February, 1951.

Director of District Services
NEW GUINEA POLICE FORCE.

Reg No 5822 Constable BAGASEL.

An experienced Constable whom I regard as NCO material. Has, on occasion, been found to over-bearing with a tendency to trouble making but is generally a good man. He has intelligence above the average. On this patrol he carried out his duties very satisfactorily.

Reg No 6836 Constable DOEMO.

Regarded as a promising young Constable. Intelligent, and always keen to offer for any work, he should become a valuable member of the force. His duties on this patrol were done well.

R. I. Skinner
(R. I. Skinner) a/ADO

3. Although the duration of the short visits which valuable work was done and I personally advise Mr. Skinner that he should submit patrol reports for these short visits.

4. Most of the matters mentioned in the reports by Mr. Skinner have already been adjusted and no further comment is necessary.

Attach. :

J. K. McCarthy
J. K. McCarthy
District Commissioner
THE BELLAIR DISTRICT

Police

7

Register

Area Covered DS. 30-13-85

ARRIVED FROM VILLAGE

23rd February, 1951.

District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
RABAU.

PATROL REPORT - No. 5 1950/51
TALASEA

Receipt is acknowledged of this report. It shows some interesting facts about broadcasting. As you know, all references to Korea are now omitted. Items of interest have been passed to the Departments concerned.

[Signature]
A. I. P. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

PA



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of New Britain (Talasea) Report No. 6 of 50/51

Patrol Conducted by R.I. Skennet a/ADO

Area Patrolled Eastern & Western Makawai.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans K.E. Connolly C.P.O.

Natives.....

Duration—From 6/9/50 to 13/9/50

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

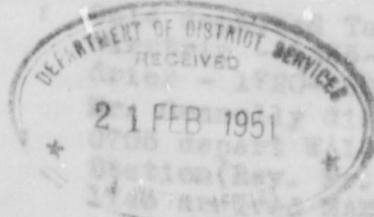
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....

.....

.....

7 30/13/80 ✓



RT 30 - 6 copies
District of New Britain,
Sub-District Office,
TALASEA.
27 January, 1951.

The District Commissioner,
RABAU.

SPECIAL PATROL REPORT - RT 6 1950-1951.

R. I. Skinner, s/ADO to Eastern and Western Nakanai and
At Uluwelle Harbour, Kokopo Sub-District.

Special Patrol.

Patrol Conducted by : R. I. Skinner, s/ADO
Mr. K. E. Connolly, CPO

Accompanied by : L. K. Searle, Mgr. of Walindi Plantation,
Talses.
Reg No. 4091 Const. TAVATI, NGPF.
Reg No. 6833 Const. DOEMO, NGPF.
Crew MV GARUA - 1 Asiatic
3 natives.

Areas Visited : WALO, Central Nakanai
Portion of Eastern Nakanai, including
Lolobau Island, Powell Harbour, AILLO
and MATANAKUNAI Bay, Kokopo Sub-District
Parts of Western Nakanai Sub-Division.

- Objects of Patrol :
- (1) Investigate reports of food shortage Eastern Nakanai;
 - (2) Investigate parasite alleged to be destroying crops;
 - (3) Supply rice to villages in need of food;
 - (4) Ascertain if Giant Snails had been seen at ULAMONA since my previous visit (17 May, 1950);
 - (5) Transport CPO Connolly's Central Nakanai patrol to WALO;
 - (6) Arrange finance for purchase of cutter by Western Nakanai villages.

Mr. L. K. Searle volunteered to accompany patrol to advise on any necessary action to combat the parasite allegedly causing destruction of native crops and advise upon the giant snail menace at ULAMONA.

Duration of Patrol : 6 - 13 September, 1950. Eight days.

Map : Provisional Map, 4 mile, 1943.

Transport : M.V. GARUA, workboat.

The position suddenly became acute because of the various reports received from the District Office that the growth of crops had been retarded by the dry season weather - to be found throughout the Sub-District but no signs of crops having been noted. Shore sweet potato ("kaukau") had been planted - in far too few instances - very little deterioration was evident. Certainly - the gardens in the case of AILLO village were of negligible size and BATA garden left much to be desired. AILLO has been established at Powell Harbour comparatively recently and this was advanced as an excuse but it appears that these people rely largely upon rice made available by St. Woods, who has a small house erected here on village land. BATA people, also, rely somewhat on

6

DIARY.
1950.

- Sep 6 : 0614 departed Talasea. 1020 - 1110 at MEGIGI airstrip - 1355-1450 at GALILO, inspected copra drier - 1720-1800 LILIUA Island - 1940 arrived WALO. Mr. Connolly disembarked.
- 7 : 0705 depart WALO. 1310 arrived ULAMONA Mission Station (Rev. Fr. E. Stemper, MSC) - 1610 depart. 1745 arrived NAMTAMBU after rough trip.
- 8 : 0830 depart NAMTAMBU. 1030 arrived BAIA. All people absent - note advising return - departed 1050. 1230 - arrived MATAMKUNAI Bay - Mr. P. Woods logging camp (Mr. G. Swanson) 1630 departed. 1710 arrived AILO village - POWELL Harbour (Kokopo Sub-District).
- 9 : 0700 depart AILO. 0900-1020 - BAIA, 1200-1310 NAMTAMBU, 1410-1800 SULE, 1930 arrived ULAMONA.
- 10 : At ULAMONA. Gardens inspected. MVEROS (J. Kemsley, Master) with Mr. and Mrs. R. McLean of Lowland Agricultural Experimental Station, Keravat arrived. UBILI visited and gardens inspected with Mr. McLean. Mr. Searle joined MV EROS for return to Talasea.
- 11 : 0620 depart ULAMONA. 0705 arrived POIPOI (AUAULO), Lolobau Island. Gardens inspected, 1013 departed. 1126 arrived POTO village and Lolobau Plantation (manager Mr. J. Patterson). Gardens inspected. Native matters dealt with. 1650 departed. To anchorage near Cape KOAS in dark.
- 12 : 0630 left anchorage. 0710 arrived BUBU village - met remnants SOI village now living BUBU, 1022 departed. 1111-1330 at Bialla Plantation (Mr. F. O. Werner). 1800 arrived GALILO - loaded copra. 1900 to VALOKA arriving 2120. Conversation Rev. Fr. S. Schweiger, MSC.
- 13 : 0632 departed. 0735-0830-MEGIGI - loaded copra from MATAVULU Plantation (Mr. F. Maynard). To Talasea arriving 12 noon.

REPORTED FAMINE, EASTERN NAKANAI.

On 24 August, 1950, a radio message was received from the District Officer, Rabaul, stating that a serious food shortage had been reported in certain Eastern Nakanai villages. As I had been in this area as recently as 21 August and had talked with people from nearly every section of the Sub-Division without any reports being made I arranged a radio conversation with the District Officer who advised me that the report was about four days old, had been made by a Mr. W. Heather of the Department of Forests and that he considered it to be authentic. I considered there was no danger of actual starvation because of the various European establishments in the area and because of the great sago palm swamps - easily worked in dry weather - to be found there and allowed various urgent matters to delay my departure until 6 September. Two tons of rice were loaded on MV GARUA. On first contacts at the various villages no mention was made of any famine and none had been reported to Fr. Stemper at ULAMONA or Mr. Swanson at MATAMKUNAI Bay logging camp. But as soon as the rumour spread that there was the possibility of a free distribution of rice the position suddenly became acute! Gardens were inspected at all villages visited. It was observed that the growth of taro and other roots crops had been retarded by the dry season prevalent throughout the Sub-Division but no signs of crops having died were noted. Where sweet potato ("kaukau") had been planted - in far too few instances - very little deterioration was evident. Certainly - the gardens in the case of AILO village were of negligible size and BAIA gardens left much to be desired. AILO has been established at Powell Harbour comparatively recently and this was advanced as an excuse but it appears that these people rely largely upon rice made available by Mr. Woods, who has a small house erected here on village land. BAIA people, also, rely somewhat on

(5)

REPORTED FAMINE, EASTERN NAKANAI (contd.)

rice obtain ed from the MATANAKUNAI logging camp. BAIA and UBILI were the only villages which had commenced to make sago - each in a small way only - and UBILI gardens were found to be in fairly good condition. The breadfruit ("kapiak") harvest was almost due and a small distribution of rice was made with a view to the alleviation of any hardship amongst children and old people before the harvest began; as follows:-

AILO	-	2 bags
BAIA	-	2 bags
UBILI	-	3 bags
DOKUA	-	1 bag
NAMTAMBU	-	3 bags
SULE	-	3 bags

Three bags were issued to Fr. Stemper at ULAMONA for use by hospital patients who normally rely upon food brought from their villages by relatives. The distribution was made as a precautionary measure - not one of the natives sighted could be said to be hungry or, at least, more hungry than usual and the position no worse than elsewhere during the prevailing drought.

In several gardens - UBILI and SULE particularly - a large number of caterpillars were seen. They were of many types and a wide variety of colours and sizes. These had eaten tree leaves to the extent, in some cases, of removing all the leaf excepting the harder ribs. However, in most of the affected plants only a proportion of the leaves were eaten and an estimated 10-15% of plants in affected gardens had been attacked. These pests are very easily caught and killed and the villagers concerned were advised to send the children of the village to collect them each morning and afternoon. If this was done the caterpillars should be kept under control without any difficulty. A selection of each variety was collected and handed to Mr. McLesn to take to the entomologist at Keravat but it is feared that most of them met a watery fate.

After the patrol returned to Talasea small quantities of arsenate of lead, made up in bundles for dusting on affected crops, were sent to the area with instructions for use.

On Lolobau Island the food situation was quite satisfactory.

GIANT SNAILS, ULAMONA.

Father Stemper, using eradicator materials supplied from Talasea had made some attempt to destroy the snails in the mission gardens and to prevent their spread. No snails had been seen in the gardens for some time but the efforts made to prevent them spreading were considered to be inadequate and advice for improving these measures was given. Fr. Stemper appeared to be satisfied because no snails had been found in the gardens for some time but there was little cause for satisfaction in that single specimens had been found in a nearby depression in the ground which was damp even after this long spell of dry weather. It was considered that probably the snails would remain inactive during this dry season but that the onset of the wet season would see renewed activity. Fr. Stemper has been supplied with large quantities of a variety of poisons supplied, through Talasea, by the Department of Agriculture, Rabaul, and the position has been reported to the Departmental entomologist, Mr. G.S. Dun.

PURCHASE OF CUTTER.

On 5 September I had despatched, by radio money order, £400 to the District Officer, Rabaul, to enable him to purchase a 24' gaff rigged cutter for the people of Western NAKANAI. Only a few people shared in the original cost of this craft and during this patrol arrangements were made to pay some compensation to certain other people to allow

PURCHASE OF CUTLER (contd.)

them to become equal part-owners of the boat. The matter was also discussed with Fr. Schweiger of VALOKA, who has a great deal to do with public opinion in the Sub-Division.

VILLAGES.

NAMTAMBU. This was the first time I had visited NAMTAMBU since early 1944 and I left the village suffering from a feeling of acute depression. It was my experience, and the experience of others, including the present District Officer, that the people of this village, led by the lulusi, LAUA, the tultul, GAWULI and the then medical tultul, GAMU, were amongst the most actively loyal people in the Territory. In 1942, 1943 and 1944 it was a large village in which many refugee natives - and refugee Europeans - were fed, cared for and provided with a haven. From 1943 onwards the whole village was organised on coast watching and intelligence activities and most of its young men gave loyal service in various Army units - several were killed and a number decorated with the Loyal Service Medallion. In the latter stages of the advance on Rabaul the village was destroyed and the area used extensively by the Army.

Shortly after the war, Mr. L. J. Stokie, planter, removed virtually the whole village to the various plantations in the Baining, Kokopo Sub-District, in which he has interests. These people were returned only after my arrival here in October, 1949. Unfortunately, they were not returned to NAMTAMBU but to other villages in the Sub-Division.

LAUA, the lulusi, has committed the offence of having aroused the hostility of the Roman Catholic priest at GLAMONA, Fr. Stemper, and this has not helped him in his efforts to rebuild his village. LAUA has also taken a second wife which places him further beyond the pale.

Shortly after the war, too, LAUA, was imprisoned for six months on an immorality charge. Apparently, whilst the Army was at NAMTAMBU, he had received considerable commendation and, doubtless, remuneration, for the same practices. He has been accused of being dishonest. Nevertheless, his wartime leadership and loyalty entitle him to a great deal of consideration.

The village, when visited, contained three able-bodied male adults - the lulusi was absent in Rabaul - one cripple and eleven women and children - a pitiful state of affairs. Efforts must be made to determine the cause of these migrations and towards re-habilitating the village. The village has increased in size - due mainly to migrations from NAMTAMBU. The lulusi, MOITI, has replaced LAUA as the leading personality in this area. A thriving village. The lulusi, MOITI, has replaced LAUA as the leading personality in this area. A thriving village, despite the addition of the few remaining people of SOI village.

BAIA. Eleven of seventeen male adults away at work.

BOIPOI (ANAU) and POTO on Lolobau were the other villages visited in this Eastern Nakanai Sub-Division.

AYLO (Powell Harbour) in Kokopo Sub-District was visited to ascertain the food position there.

Excepting in the two Lolobau villages, more than the number of men permissible under Section 11 of the Native Labour Ordinance had been removed and the village officials in each case were provided with notice to this effect.

(3)

NATIVE LABOUR, LOLOBAU PLANTATION.

A number of complaints were received from employees at this plantation, owned by Mr. C. W. Blake and managed by Mr. J. Patterson, mainly in connection with rations and wages. It was evident that Mr. Patterson had never studied his Native Labour Ordinance and Regulations and all the complaints were justified. Action necessary was pointed out to Mr. Patterson who undertook to rectify all matters within his power.

It was evident that the manager had little interest in his work - he was living in a broken down hovel half full of half-filled copra bags - and stated his intention of resigning his position and leaving by the first vessel. After viewing some of the conditions under which plantation managers are expected to live and work I have formed ^{the impression} that these people, as well as native employees, should be protected by a suitable legislation - "Plantation Managers' Ordinance".

In the course of hearing a claim for pre-war wages against one of Messrs Burns Philp's Witu plantations I was told that the pre-war group manager there had deducted 2/- per month from the current wages of employees there because of "war time conditions". I will enquire further into this allegation on my next visit to WITU.

HEALTH.

Three people were brought from AILEO to ULAMONA for N.A.B. injections and six from BUBU were brought to Taleas for medical treatment.

In BUBU a young girl, daughter of the tultub, was deaf. Apparently this girl was born deaf, or lost her hearing in infancy. She can make vocal sounds which are intelligible to her parents only. Otherwise she is a normal bright youngster. Her case has been reported to the Officer-in-Charge, Native Hospital, Taleas.

At WALO I was shown the spike of a stingray, about 9-10" in length which had been removed from the lower abdomen of a TAROBI man. He was attacked in shallow water and the spike apparently pierced the bladder, causing death about 18 hours later.

Health generally appeared to be normal. The native hygiene assistant at NANTAMBU has met with considerable opposition in persuading local villages to obey his instructions. His equipment is limited to a pick, a shovel and an empty tin which previously contained phenyle or similar preparation. He has succeeded in having drains dug around several villages - whether they need it or not - which are now the public urinals and rubbish depositories. The man himself is a good type and prepared to try. Without supervision and advice on the spot - not feasible with the present limited medical staff - the very worthwhile native medical assistant - native hygiene assistant project can fail. The importance of co-operating with these assistants was stressed in the villages visited and advice on hygiene matters given.

TRANSPORT.

MV GARUA was used on this patrol and functioned well. An amusing incident, possibly with serious significance, occurred on 11 September. Leaving Lolobau late in the afternoon the party was overtaken by darkness before reaching BUBU and an anchorage was sought near Cape KOAS. A fire on the beach, taken to be that of a fishing party, was approached - it turned out to be a burning log. Also, a torch was flashed towards the workboat

TRANSPORT(contd)

from a canoe but later disappeared. At dawn an abandoned canoe was found on the beach nearby with fresh footprints leading from it. Between this anchorage and BUBU a party of men was seen on the beach. They were the occupants of the canoe who, thinking the MV GARUA was a submarine, had fled, leaving their canoe.

MV EROS, the Administration trawler leased on Rabaul arrived, whilst the patrol was at UBAMONA, with a 24' cutter, purchased on behalf of the people of Western Nakanai, in tow. On board were Mr. and Mrs. R. McLean of Keravst and ten Central Nakanai labourers from Keravst on repatriation. These were subsequently taken to WALO and, later still, ten replacements obtained. Thirty odd other repatriates were landed at WALO by MV Stradbroke. Thus, the EROS spent approximately fourteen days exchanging ten labourers. These could have been obtained and forwarded, through Talssee, with the expenditure of the cost of one constable's travelling time and the cost of fares between Talssee and Rabaul and the trawler put to more profitable use in the Sub-District.

COPRA PRODUCTION.

The Galilo kiln was again inspected and alterations suggested by Mr. Searle. These have been put into effect and have resulted in a greatly improved kiln. Eight bags of copra were transported to Talssee from this village.

Fifteen bags of copra were also transported to Talssee for Mr. F. Maynard of Matavulu. This is the first copra produced from this much damaged plantation since Mr. Maynard took it over and, as it is difficult to obtain shipping to call at the smaller plantations, this small assistance was afforded.

MOKOLKOLE.

From the sea between BAIA and AILO garden clearings and smoke from fires were said to be those of this evasive people. Local natives stated that they are now living at the head of the PALI, or BALI, River and that they have not created any nuisance for months past although rumours of attacks on inland people were mentioned. As it was known that this matter was being handled from Rabaul nothing to disturb these people in their static position was contemplated.

NATIVE RUMOURS.

The results of enquiries indicated that, following my visit in August, (vide Special Patrol Report RE 5 1950/51) no further rumours of a disquieting nature had been heard by Father Schweiger or anyone else questioned.

R. I. Skinner

(R. I. Skinner) s/ADO

1

PATROL REPORT RT 6 1950/1951.

APPENDIX "A"

NEW GUINEA POLICE FORCE.

AS SO/A
District of New Britain,
Sub-District Office,
SALAMUA.
15 January, 1951.

Reg No 4091 Constable TAVATI, NGPF.

A Constable of considerable experience whose quiet and unassuming demeanour tend to conceal his intelligence. His duties on this patrol were carried out satisfactorily. Should he develop more assertiveness he would be a potential non-commissioned officer.

Reg No 6836 Constable DOEMC, NGPF.

A promising youngster whose readiness to volunteer for any duty causes him to be selected for more than his share of work. He carried out his duties on this occasion in a satisfactory manner.

- RT 3 - R. I. Skinner a/ADO - Portions of Central Hekoni and Lolobua Island
Parts of Western Hekoni
Powell Harbour area, Kokopo Sub-District.
6 - 15 November 1950 - 9 days
- RT 7 - R. I. Skinner a/ADO - Hekoni District
12 - 19 November 1950 - 8 days
(R. I. Skinner) a/ADO
- RT 11 - R. I. Skinner a/ADO - Portion of KUMBI Sub-Division.
16 - 22 November, 1950. 6 days.

It had been intended to submit these reports as patrol letters or most of them occupied only a few days but, following your verbal instructions, they are submitted as special patrol reports, please.

That they have been so long in being prepared and submitted is regrettable. This has been occasioned by pressure of work and shortage of staff. All matters of importance in them have been dealt with in separate appropriate correspondence and it is hoped that, in view of this their late submission may be overlooked. The reports themselves will be mainly useful for records purposes.

No maps have been submitted to them as all the places mentioned are on the coastline and are shown on the Provisional Map, 4 mile, 1948.

R. I. Skinner
(R. I. Skinner) a/ADO

g
d -
or
-
t
ged
er,
e
p -
D.
rs.
y-

Register

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

ASSENT FROM VILLAGE

TOKA	STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL		FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absences)				GRAND TOTAL
	Outside District	Dist.	Mixed		Males	Females	Unmarried	Married		Child	Adults	M	F	

RT 30/1
 District of New Britain,
 Sub-District Office,
 TALASEA.
 29 January, 1951.

The District Commissioner,
RABAUL.

PATROL REPORTS - TALASEA.

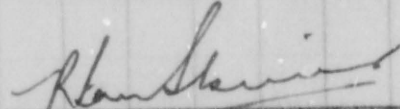
1. Attached please find the following patrol reports:-

- RT 5 - R. I. Skinner s/ADO - Hoskins Peninsula, Western Nakanai
 Biella Plantation, Eastern Nakanai
 13 - 23 August, 1950 - six days.
- RT 6 - R. I. Skinner s/ADO - Portions of Central Nakanai and
 Lolobau Island
 Parts of Western Nakanai
 Powell Harbour area, Kokopo Sub-
 District.
 6 - 13 September, 1950 - 8 days
- RT 7 - R. I. Skinner s/ADO - Hoskins Peninsula, Western Nakanai.
 12 - 14 October, 1950 - 3 days
- RT 11 - R. I. Skinner s/ADO - Portion of KOMBI Sub-Division.
 26 - 29 November, 1950. 4 days.

2. It had been intended to submit these reports as patrol letters as most of them occupied only a few days but, following your verbal instructions, they are submitted as special patrol reports, please.

3. That they have been so long in being prepared and submitted is regrettable. This has been occasioned by pressure of work and shortage of staff. All matters of importance in them have been dealt with in separate appropriate correspondence and it is hoped that, in view of this, their late submission may be overlooked. The reports themselves will be mainly useful for records purposes.

4. No maps have been submitted to them as all the places mentioned are on the coastline and are shown on the Provisional Map, 4 mile, 1943.


 (R. I. Skinner) s/ADO

ng
 ed -
 for
 r -
 et
 rsed,
 cer,
 de
 ep -
 J.D.
 ers.
 ow-
 d

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

RT 30 - 7
District of New Britain,
Sub-District Office,
TALASEA.
28 January, 1951.

The District Commissioner,
RABAUL.

PATROL REPORT RT 7 1950/1951

R.I. Skinner, a/ADO - Western Nakanai.

Special Patrol.

Patrol Conducted by : R.I. Skinner, a/ADO
Accompanied by : Reg No 6836 Constable DOEMO, NGPF
Reg No 3668 Constable ZIMUP, NGPF
Crew MV GARUA - 1 Asiatic
- 3 natives.
Area Visited : Roman Catholic Mission Station, Valoka;
KALOLO Base Camp; Methodist Mission,
Malalia; Megigi Airstrip - all on Cape
Hoskins Peninsula, Talasea.
Objects of Patrol : (1) Pay War Damage Compensation certain
Western Nakanai villages and
(2) Collect money for purchase of sailing
cutter for these villages.
Duration : 12 - 14 October, 1950 - three days.
Map : Provisional Map, 4 mile, 1943.

DIARY.

1950

- Oct 12 : 1320 hours depart Talasea. Canoe in tow damaged in south-east squall. Papers etc on workboat also damaged - progress delayed - arrived Valoka 1820 hrs. Catholic Mission schooner WAIMANA at anchor. Transferred pig, for transport to luluai of NAMTAMBU, to WAIMANA (Master - Rev Bro. E. Schaller MSC). MV EROS sighted at KALOLO Base Camp anchorage. By dinghy to Kalolo at night. Met District Officer on EROS (Master - J. Kemsley). Conversated to late hour.
- 13 : 0530 to Kalolo, arriving 0550 to join District Officer, Mr J.K. McCarthy. D.O. Addressed assembled people on several matters. War damage compensation payments made and money for boat collected. Work to 1.40 am. 14 Oct.
- 14 : Finalised matters in connection with cutter. 1000 dep - 1040 arrived Malalia Methodist Mission Station (Rev J.D. Flentje). 1400 depart. Met MV EROS at sea. To Megigi with rations for Department of Civil Aviation labourers. Depart 1600 hours - arrived Talasea 1950 hours.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

112 claims, totalling £554.11.6 were paid to the following villages:-

VOVOSI	-	£104-18-0
PBBAPORA	-	£ 74-5 -6
KASSIA	-	£130-10-0
KWALAKESSI	-	£162-18-0
GALILO	-	£ 76-10-0
VAVUA	-	£ 5-10-0 (included with GALILO).

All but a few of these claims were very small ones and these payments had been guaranteed to these villagers to enable

War Damage Compensation (continued)

them to purchase a sailing cutter before the current cessation of war damage payments was ordered. The money was held at Talasea - the people had committed themselves to the purchase of the boat and there was no alternative to effecting payments. The District Officer agreed with this decision and the payments were made accordingly.

In the process of making these payments it was found that claims for no less than four villages were not held. These people stated that they had lodged their claims with Mr Patrol Officer Williams in 1947 but no trace of them can now be found. Mr C.F.O. Connolly had been charged with the duty of checking on all out-standing war damage claims during his Western Nakanai patrol (vide P.R. RT 2 1950/51) but, as these villages had informed him that their claims had been made, he quite naturally accepted their statements and did not check further.

PURCHASE OF CUTTER.

During my previous visit to Matavulu Plantation (vide PR. RT 5 1950/1951) Mr F.S. Maynard mentioned that he had a 24' gaff rigged sailing cutter, fully rigged, for sale in Rabaul. This cutter had been imported by a Chinese, who was later killed in an accident, and Mr Maynard purchased the boat from the estate for use on his plantation. Landed cost had been £380 and Mr Maynard had bought it for £400 and would sell it for the same sum together with, if required, an engine, propeller and fittings for a further £150. This information was passed to the District Officer (vide memo RT 14/4-1 of 24 August) with a request that the boat be inspected by a competent officer with a view to purchasing it for a group of Talasea natives. On 1 September the District Officer conversed with me on the radio stating that the boat was a good one and to forward the necessary money immediately as the boat would probably be sold to another bidder if there was delay in closing the deal. This set a problem and meant it would be impossible to arrange purchase for Witu or Bali (Unea Island) natives who had requested me to obtain a boat for them. It was decided to offer the boat to the Western Nakanai people to whom the boat would be of great use and who would be able to raise the purchase price within a short time. Immediate action was taken to secure the money. Nearly half the required amount could be raised in cash between a few individuals. The luluai of GALILO, BOAS (KULEI) and his people were able to produce enough, from copra sales, to complete the purchase but, naturally, did not wish to expend the whole of the fruits of the labour on one project. However, these amounts made available the amount necessary to purchase the boat in the first instance on the understanding that sufficient war damage compensation would be paid to interested villages to enable them to repay these amounts and ensure equality of ownership. Thus did the industry of one village benefit the whole community. The money was sent to the District Officer by radio money order on 5 September, 1950, for payment to Mr Maynard's agent in Rabaul.

During my visit to this area, starting on 6 September, (vide P.R. RT 6 1950/1951) the question of arranging finance for the boat was discussed with various people and the uses of the craft were pointed out. At first the Catholic dominated villages were inclined to stay out of the deal but after a conversation between Fr Schwaiger and myself they joined in to such an extent that ten villages became involved. At the last moment a group of these, led by the luluai of GAVAIVA, sought to exclude GALILO, a Methodist village, from the partnership in the boat - despite the fact that it was only GALILO's money which had made the purchase possible. When this move failed the group withdrew from the meeting leaving the five villages; GALILO, VOVOSI, PORAPORA, KASSIA and KWALAKESSI. It was agreed that these villages should each pay £80.3.9 to meet the cost of the boat and the cost of the radio money order. War damage compensation was paid to these villages and the whole sum collected immediately afterwards.

Purchase of Cutter (continued)

A committee of management, with simple rules, was selected and a crew accompanied me to Talasea to take delivery of the boat which had arrived with MV EROS on 12 September. At Talasea it had been re-painted and minor repairs, made necessary by damage in towing from Rabaul, effected.

The District Officer, J.K. McCarthy Esq., who arrived at Talasea in MV EROS on 16 October, officially named the boat 'NAKANAI' as agreed with the owners. Mr McCarthy used the milk of a green coconut ('kulau') in bestowing this name - there was no champagne available - and officially handed the boat over to the VOVOSI crew who departed immediately.

Since the completion of this patrol several items of interest have arisen.

Firstly, Mr F.S. Maynard has donated a set of four 12' oars and six rowlocks to the owners of the craft. This was a praiseworthy gesture as Mr Maynard had made no profit from the original sale and the purchase of these items, from Burns Philp, Ltd, Rabaul, involved the expenditure of £13.6.8.


Secondly, on 11 November, 1950, when crossing Kimbe Bay in company with four canoes, the NAKANAI was struck by a sudden squall. Two of the canoes started to break up and the crew of the cutter rescued the occupants and took the two canoes in tow to safety. A report of the sinking of these canoes, but not the rescue by the NAKANAI, was received at Talasea on 13 November. This report, in fact, was to the effect that all five craft were missing as, after the squall cleared, watchers on the shore had not been able to sight any of them. The District Officer was notified and I would like to express appreciation of his promptness in arranging for sea and aircraft to watch for floating wreckage. On 14 November a long day's search was made in MV GARUA - it was during this search that the safety of all concerned was ascertained - and, strangely enough, a piece of one of the canoes involved was found floating about one mile south-east of Wulai Island.

Thirdly, the last time the cutter visited Talasea it had had painted upon it the name 'ST PIUS'. This was apparently done by agreement between the luluai of VOVOSI and the Rev Fr S. Schweiger, MSC, after the reverend gentleman had blessed the craft. The representatives of the other owner-villages stated that they were opposed to this move and wanted the name given by the District Officer to remain. They borrowed some white paint to remove the offending name and to replace the original name.

The acquisition of this craft has given the people concerned considerable satisfaction. They appear to regard it as the first sign of a return to what they still regard as 'pre-war normalcy'. The prompt action taken by the District Officer in arranging the Rabaul side of the purchase was greatly appreciated.

TRANSPORT.

MV GARUA was used on this trip and functioned well. GABU of NAMTAMBU, now making copra at NAMBUNG Plantation, Baining, Kokopo Sub-District, on a contract basis, had been visiting Talasea in connection with the acquisition of trading licences. He was travelling in a canoe to which was fitted an outboard motor. He was towed as far as Kalolo by MV GARUA and given some guidance in the use of his outboard. I used it several times fitted to a dinghy and it functioned very well indeed. Such an engine would be most useful for short runs about Talasea and in travelling up certain rivers and a requisition for one has been submitted. In conversation the District Officer expressed his agreement with this proposal and it is hoped that the outboard will be supplied.


(R.I. Skinner) a/ADO

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT RT 7 1950/1951

APPENDIX "A"

NEW GUINEA POLICE FORCE.

Reg No. 6836 CONSTABLE DOEMO.

A young Constable who shows signs of promise. He is well-disciplined, cheerful and anxious to work. He comes from the Waria River, Morobe, from whence came many sterling policemen in pre-war days.

Reg No. 3668 CONSTABLE ZIMUP.

A useful young Constable whose work when detached from the supervision of an officer has been found to be above average. He was sent ahead, on this occasion, to gather the assembly at Kalolo and did so in very short time.

R. [Signature]
1/11/50

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

6

RT 30/1
District of New Britain,
Sub-District Office,
TALASEA.
29 January, 1951.

The District Commissioner,
RAFAUL.

PATROL REPORTS - TALASEA.

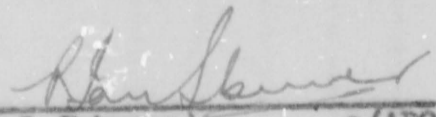
1. Attached please find the following patrol reports:-

- RT 5 - R.I. Skinner s/ADO - Hoskins Peninsula, Western Nakanai
Bialla Plantation, Eastern Nakanai
18 - 23 August, 1950 - six days.
- RT 6 - R.I. Skinner s/ADO - Portions of Central Nakanai and
Lolobau Island
Parts of Western Nakanai
Powell Harbour area, Kolofo Sub-
District.
6 - 13 September, 1950 - 8 days
- RT 7 - R.I. Skinner s/ADO - Hoskins Peninsula, Western Nakanai.
12 - 14 October, 1950 - 3 days
- RT 11 - R.I. Skinner s/ADO - Portion of KOMBI Sub-Division.
27 - 29 November, 1950. 4 days.

2. It had been intended to submit these reports as patrol letters as most of them occupied only a few days but, following your verbal instructions, they are submitted as special patrol reports, please.

3. That they have been so long in being prepared and submitted is regrettable. This has been occasioned by pressure of work and shortage of staff. All matters of importance in them have been dealt with in separate appropriate correspondence and it hoped that, in view of this, their late submission may be overlooked. The reports themselves will be mainly useful for records purposes.

4. No maps have been submitted to them as all the places mentioned are on the coastline and are shown on the Provisional Map, 4 mile, 1943.


(R. I. Skinner) s/ADO

DIA.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
DISTRICT OF NEW BRITAIN
TO ACCOMPANY TARASEA PATROL REPORT
RT 7 1950/1951



24' CUTTER "NAKANAI"
TARASEA 29. 12. 50.



24' CUTTER "NAKANAI"
TARASEA 29. 12. 50
(Racing Canoes in Background.)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of New Britain (Salasea) Report No. 10 of 50/51

Patrol Conducted by T. J. Leabeater C.P.O.

Area Patrolled Kilengi, Lake & Barai

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 1/10/1950 to 29/11/1950

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DISTRICT OF NEW BRITAIN

TALASEA SUB-DISTRICT

30

PATROL REPORT No. 10 1950/1951

Officer Conducting Patrol:- T. J. Leabeater C/P.O.

Area Patrolled:- KILENGI, SAHE and BARIAI Sub-Divisions.

Objects of Patrol:-
Compilation of census, issuing new books to all villages.

Issue of Native Labour recruiting cards to all villages.

Investigation of native War Damage claims not previously recorded.

Payment of Pre-War Wage claims and recording of any new ones.

General Administration.

Date Commenced:- 1st October, 1950.

Date Completed:- 29th November, 1950.

Duration:- 50 days.

Personnel Accompanying:- No. 4031 Sgt. SAMIRIO

3824 Const. ALANG

5489B " INGIGA

6840 " KANIAR

4091 " TAVATE

Previous Patrols:- D.D.S. & K.A. April - May 1948

P.K.D. April - May 1949

Map Reference:- Provisional Map of New Britain.
Western Sector.

Transport:- By Mission vessel MV "Waimana" to Ongia.
Thence by canoe and foot round the area.
Return to Poi by Siessi canoe, there
being a stop at the Talasea pinnace
MV "Gar"

INTRODUCTION

The area covered by this patrol is that area known: from Borgen Bay to the Itni River as the Kilengi - Sahe Sub-Division and from Borgen Bay to Cape Mensing as the Barisi Sub-Division. For patrol purposes the whole area is considered as one combined sector. Boundaries lie between the village of GURISSI on the North Coast and KAILUNGPUA on the Itni River, South Coast, covering all the western end of New Britain.

There are two linguistic groups in the area, the Kilengi - Sahe Sub-Division being one and the Barisi Sub-Division the second group. The Barisi natives are conversant with three languages - their own, the Kilengi - Sahe and the Kaliai. At Kailungpua they understand and speak the Arawe language besides the Kilengi - Sahe dialect.

A range of mountains, running north and south, effectively divide the Kilengi - Sahe Sub-Division into two sections. The villages of LAUT, AIMOLA, GIE, AIPATI, AIMAGA, SEKUL and VITNARI are ranged round the foothills on the western side of the range, whilst the villages of AIRAGALPUA, AISILMAPUA, ARARU, ROVATA, ORELMO, ALIAPUA, NIAPAVA, GARIMATI, NEKAROP and MANGAILAPUA are on the eastern foothills.

The walking is not particularly rough along the route followed by this patrol. The previous patrol had the doubtful benefit of ocean transport which somewhat dictated their paths of ingress to the villages. Being unhampered by this responsibility, it was sought to find a direct route, which covered all the villages, without the necessity of going and coming on the same track. This was not difficult to accomplish and, except for the trip from KAILUNGPUA to AIRAGALPUA, there are no long treks. The route as followed obviated the necessity of crossing the range, which is not a desirable excursion, especially in the nor'west season. If transport were available, it would be an advantage for a future patrol to follow this route as far as KAILUNGPUA and then return round the coast to Borgen Bay, working in from there to the villages on the eastern foothills. This would be advisable in the nor'west as there are numerous streams between KAILUNGPUA and AIRAGALPUA which become impassable when swollen by the rains.

This area is quite remote from the Sub-District Office at Talasea, both by virtue of the distance away and the difficulty of canoe travel round the storm-lashed coast. They are buffeted by the sou'east as well as the nor'west winds and there are no safe anchorages. This means that practically their only contact with the Administration is when a patrol visits the area.

No-one was certain of the movements of the natives on the south coast, who were reported to have changed their locations. Word was sent in from AISEGA and they expressed their desire to line at the new sites, as they'd erected rest houses there and most of the villagers were down working on the new garden sites. No delay was caused by there being some at the new and others at the old villages. The new moves form a more compact line of villages which are easily accessible leaving, however, a large inland area uninhabited.

Coral reef is plentiful from GURISSI to AISEGA but, from there on, only a small amount is evident close to the beach. The foreshore round from AUMO to KAILUNGPUA is mainly mangrove swamp for a distance of about 300 yards inland to where higher ground is found.

With a total population of 3046, the country is only sparsely settled. Villages are small with an average population of 76. Rest houses are conveniently spaced through the area.

lat
MIGRATION
F I

DIA I
1950

lat
MIGRATION
F I

- October 1st. A party, comprising myself and five members of the N.G.P.F. departed, on board the Catholic Mission schooner MV "Waimana", at 1015. Anchored off the village of BULUMURELI at 1400. Went ashore and discussed several matters with the villagers before returning to sleep on board.
- 2nd. Sailed at 0615 rounding the Cape and reaching the Kombi village of POI at 1400. Majority of POI villagers absent at Talasea for a court case. Disquieting rumours re a local plantation manager referred to A.D.O. Slept on board.
- 3rd. Departed POI 0715 and reached the Kaliai village of TAMUNIAI 1415. 12 men of this village returned on the MV "Waimana" and the labour card altered accordingly. Improvements suggested by the last patrol being carried out in the village. Slept on board.
- 4th. Under way from TAMUNIAI 0715. Anchored off the Bariai village of KOKOPO 1000 to allow several signed-off labourers to return home. Luluai, who visited the ship, advised of the impending patrol of the area. Proceeded thence to Saho, where a further number of natives disembarked. Luluai here also requested to advise locality of patrol's advent. Departed Saho 1300 and arrived ONGAIA 1620. Cargo unloaded from the ship and party settled in.
- 5th. Relative matters for attention on the patrol sorted out. Paramount Luluai Aisipau conferred with regarding movements of patrol. The village of POTNI was lined and a census taken in the afternoon. Relative matters attended to in the village. MV "Stradbroke" anchored, on way from Madang, 1300.
- 6th. Lined the village of ONGAIA 0700 and compiled census. The two nearby villages of ULIMAINGI and WARIMO were lined in the afternoon and pertinent matters dealt with. Langu ketch "Sue", with Mr. F. Skinner and Mr. I. McLean aboard, arrived at 1300, on way recruiting round the coast. Census statistics compiled in evening.
- 7th. Handed out new village books and labour cards to respective Lulusais, with relevant instructions. Small quantities of vegetable seed issued. War Damage Claims re-investigated and four new ones recorded. Local Aid Post visited in afternoon.
- 8th. Visited Kilengi Mission to witness sports meeting between local and visiting natives.
- 9th. Departed ONGAIA per Mission pinnacle MV "Leo" 0715, to arrive TAUALI 0745. Bulk rations sent on to SAGSAG under charge Const. Tavati. A census taken of TAUALI village, comprising the hamlets of SUMIL, TAUALI and SEKA. Recorded 21 War Damage Claims. By canoe to SUMIL in afternoon - 25 minutes - to inspect coconut grove. Census compiled, new book and labour card issued. Remained overnight.
- 10th. Left TAUALI in 5 small canoes 0715. Reached beach Erupua 0815. Met here by men from AIMOLA and LAUT who carried cargo east to AIMOLA 45 mins. Arrived 0955. Census taken after lunch and son of deceased Lulusai marked for appointment as Taitai. New village book, labour card and seed issued.
- 11th. Heavy rain in morning. Proceeded North up gradient 10 mins. to the village of LAUT, 0900. Census taken and relevant matters dealt with. Singing "Marwan" held by AIMOLA - LAUT in evening.

lat

DAILY (cont'd)

1950

27

- Oct 12th. Departed AIMOLA 0715 going SE across five gulleys to GIS 0745. Census taken and objects of the patrol carried out here. Set off again at 1130 going SE still for a farther 15 mins. to AIPATI. Census compiled in afternoon and other relative matters discussed. Rain fell late afternoon. Census statistics compiled in evening. Remained overnight.
- 13th. Departed AIPATI 0730 going SSB for 15 mins. on very level road to AIMAGA. Census taken, War Damage Claims investigated and party returned to AIPATI 1400. AIMAGA's book completed and issued with labour card. Another night here.
- 14th. Departed AIPATI 0730, passing through AIMAGA 0745, crossing Gima River 0800, thence on generally SSW to SAKUL 0820. Census and other patrol duties carried out here before resuming journey 1130 almost due West to VITWARI 1225. Villagers all gathered so compiled census. Remained overnight.
- 15th. Spent day compiling statistics of census figures taken yesterday. One Pre-War Wage Claim Paid and village precincts thoroughly inspected. Camped here again.
- 16th. Departed VITWARI 0730 going generally NNW for 50 mins. to POTTOPUA. Gima River crossed just prior to reaching village. A census taken of the village and War Damage Claims re-checked. Set off again 1200 due West to SAGSAG 1215. Spent afternoon watching trading activities between these people and Siassis, who arrived in two canoes that day. Stayed the night in rest-house provided.
- 17th. Took a census of the SAGSAG populace and recorded 2 new War Damage Claims. Church of England Mission school inspected in afternoon. Statistics compiled and new book and labour card issued. Remained the night.
- 18th. Consts. Alang and Ingiga sent with bulk of cargo overland to NIAPAVA, with some to go on then to AIRAGALPUA. Departed with remaining cargo by canoe 0730 reaching URA 0910. Census taken and relevant matters dealt with. 2 War Damage Claims and 2 Claims for Death examined. Heavy seas, so dispensed with canoes and walked along the beach 1 1/2 hrs. to WALAWALAPUA with two digressions inland where land overhangs beach. WALAWALAPUA village lined and a census taken. Remained overnight.
- 19th. Departed WALAWALAPUA by canoe 0730 reaching AISEGA 0840. Settled in rest-house and then took the census. 17 War Damage Claims recorded and one Pre-War Wage also. Statistics compiled and new book and labour card issued. Remained overnight.
- 20th. Spent morning examining the C of E school and generally browsing about. In afternoon inspected the Aid Post run by Kilipo, N.M.A. Stayed the night.
- 21st. Departed AISEGA by canoe 0700 doing a 2 1/2 hr. journey round the coast to the rest-house at the new location of AUMO village. Took a census of the populace and recorded 14 War Damage Claims and 1 Claim for Death. Visited new village site in afternoon, 15 minutes walk in through the mangrove swamp from the rest-house, which is right on the beach. Returned to the rest-house to sleep the night.

lat
DIARY (cont'd)
1950

- 4 -

(26)

- October 22nd. Day spent arranging book and discussing movements of villages to coast.
- 23rd. Departed AUMO 0730 by canoes and reached the rest house at PALILI 0815. Village not previously issued with book so an initial census taken. 12 War Damage Claims assessed. Walk taken in afternoon 1/2 hr. inland to the newly cleared site for the village. Remained overnight.
- 24th. Departed PALILI on foot, due to rough seas, and proceeded round beach for 1 hr. 10 mins. to the rest-house at NAMUTUTU. One river forded enroute. Villagers all at beach though not yet resident at this new site. Census recorded, 16 War Damage Claims assessed, 1 Pre-War Wages recorded and other relevant matters attended to. Remained overnight.
- 25th. Departed NAMUTUTU 0825 - being delayed by strong sou'east wind. Forded small stream and then crossed Cape to reach beach on other side. Fierce sou'east rainstorm experienced for remainder of journey to KALLUNGPUA 1030. Rain continued fiercely for remainder of day bringing the Itni River right up over its banks. Wind and rain all night - rest house far from waterproof.
- 26th. Sou'east continued without abatement. Heavy seas breaking into mouth of river and through village. 23 War Damage Claims and 3 Pre-War Wage Claims recorded. Another night spent here.
- 27th. Village lined and census recorded. New book and labour card issued. Departed 1205 on large canoe - 36 persons on board - going up the Itni River. Nor'west storm considerably dampened party during last hour of run to Gilnit, which was reached at 1430. Camp made and, when rain ceased, KALLUNGPUA (ex Gilnit) War Damage Claims investigated as far as possible. Stayed overnight.
- 28th. Left Gilnit by canoe 0700 and landed at NAMUTUTU PALILI coconut grove 0835. Estimated damage done here during war and had coconuts counted. Sent cargo on straight through road to Relmen and, with two M.G.P.F. members accompanying, continued journey WNW for 1 hr. 15 mins. to the old NAMUTUTU village. Most of village absent working on the gardens at new site. Looked around and then proceeded (1100) generally West to the old site of AUMO. Heavy rain fell enroute. Reached AUMO 1345 and inspected the village. Set off again 1345, through rain forest, in a Northwesterly direction to the village of Relmen (now moving down to PALILI) which was reached at 1615. No less than 21 gulleys in the 2 1/2 hr. walk. No rest house here so made use of a vacant native dwelling to spend the night.
- 29th. Small quantity of rations, carried for the trip from SAGSAG, ran out last night, so decided to move on today to reach the village of AIRAGALPUA, where some of supplies had been sent previously from SAGSAG. Departed Relmen 0730 and arrived AIRAGALPUA 0900. Remainder of day spent chatting with officials from other nearby villages, who had gathered at the rest house to meet the patrol. Slept here.
- 30th. Lined AIRAGALPUA village and recorded the census. Checked War Damage Claims and recorded 1 new claim and 1 Pre-War Wage Claim. One payment made of £11/1/-, being part payment owing to Masel of Namututu from a War Damage Claim submitted in Kavieng. Constable Ingiga despatched with letter to be brought to A.D.C. Palasea, indicating approximate date of patrol's completion. Heavy rain commenced at lunchtime and continued until late afternoon. Remained overnight.
- 31st. Walked SE thru ARARU to AISALMIPUA - 50 mins. distant. Lined village and, with temporary interruption for rain to pass, recorded census. Checked War Damage Claims and remained until 1430 inspecting precincts and discussing generalities. Returned to AIRAGALPUA to spend the night.

1954

- 5 -

25

- November 1st. Lined and recorded a census of ARARU village. ARARU is only 7 mins. walk from the AIRAGALPUA rest house. Checked War Damage Claims and attended to other relevant matters. After lunch proceeded WNW for 15 minutes to ROVATA. Census taken, with only a slight interruption caused by rain. Returned to AIRAGALPUA and completed compilation of statistics. Books and labour cards issued to the villages of AIRAGALPUA, AISALMIPUA, ARARU and ROVATA, with appropriate instructions. Remained overnight.
- 2nd. Cargo sent on ahead by direct route to NIAPAVA. Myself and two members of N.G.P.F. set off at 0730, passing through ROVATA 0745, thence NW to ORILMO 0810. Lined village, took census, checked War Damage Claims and inspected precincts. Resumed journey 1110, NW direction to ALIAPUA 1122. Census taken and other patrol duties carried out here. Left ALIAPUA 1500 proceeding thence NE to the rest house at NIAPAVA 1540. Settled in here for the night.
- 3rd. Set off 0800 SSE for 25 mins. to SARIPATI. Census taken and other matters attended to. Lulusi ALISA deceased so marked another man for appointment to the position. Left on return journey to NIAPAVA at 1200. Slept the night.
- 4th. Proceeded NNE at 0800 arriving at MEKAROP 0812. Census recorded and general matters attended to. Returned to NIAPAVA 1215. At 1400 lined the village of NIAPAVA and recorded the census. Very decorative dance "Sia" held here in afternoon and late into night. Remained overnight.
- 5th. Spent morning compiling statistics of five places where census taken in past three days. Obtained cane specimen, though still doesn't appear to be type sought. Remained overnight.
- 6th. Proceeded 0800 along the main track leading to the beach and then branching off after 25 mins. NNW to reach MANGAILAPUA 0845. A census taken of the small populace here and other patrol duties carried out. Set off on return journey 1230. Double pneumonia case found at MEKAROP and runner sent to NIAPAVA to bring "Sulpha Merazine" with which patient treated. Reached NIAPAVA 1500 in shower. Completed books and issued them and labour cards with appropriate instructions to Lulusis. Remained overnight.
- 7th. Departed NIAPAVA 0730. Looked in on pneumonia patient at MEKAROP and left instructions for further treatment. Proceeded thence generally NNE to beach, 2 hrs. walk then to the Aid Post at Sahe. Reached Sahe at 0930. Inspected the Aid Post and discussed the work being done with the N.M.A. in charge. Remained the night in the good rest house available here.
- 8th. Went by canoe 1 hr. across Dorgen Bay and then inland for 15 mins. to the village of ALLIBESI, which was formerly the village of Rakumo. Villagers lined and a census taken. Returned to Sahe 1300. Big grove of coconuts, jointly owned by the inland villages from AIRAGALPUA onwards, were counted. Spent a further night at Sahe.
- 9th. Departed Sahe 0800 on board a canoe belonging to villagers of Tamuniai, who are on a trading trip in the area. A 3 hr. journey brought us to MAREKA, in the BARIAI Sub-Division, at 1130. Put up at the rest house here. Rain forestalled any work being carried out.
- 10th. Walked West 15 mins. to ALALDO and lined and obtained census figures for that village. Returned to MAREKA for lunch. In the afternoon lined the small village of MAREKA and recorded the census. Several Adminis-rative matters attended to. Remained overnight.

- November 11th. Proceeded east to the small village of NAMURAMUNGA and took a census there. Finished at NAMURAMUNGA and then went east for a further 10 mins. to SAMDAK. Census, 2 War Damage Claims, 1 Claim for Death recorded here. Returned to MAREKA 1400. Remained the night.
- 12th. Compiled statistics from the books done in the past two days. Remained the night.
- 13th. Very heavy rain from the northwest all the morning. Left by canoe after lunch, going round the coast for 30 mins. to AKONGA. Census taken and other matters attended to. Returned to MAREKA 1700. Remained the night.
- 14th. Heavy rain early but managed to get away at 1015. Proceeded round the coast to KOKOPO 1145. Lunched, then walked 3 mins. to the village of TAVINLAI where the census and other matters dealt with. Returned to the rest house at KOKOPO to sleep the night.
- 15th. Rain delayed departure for GURISSI until 1230. The walk to GURISSI accomplished in 50 mins., two small but deep streams being crossed. Lined the villagers and recorded the census. Inspected the village and surroundings and returned to KOKOPO 1030. A young woman of TAVINLAI died during our absence at GURISSI, whilst giving birth to a stillborn baby girl. Stayed the night at KOKOPO.
- 16th. Lined the villagers and recorded the census at KOKOPO. Coast. WJRC arrived in the afternoon with mail from Talasca. A further night spent here.
- 17th. Departed KOKOPO, with three canoes, 0730. Proceeded round the coast to ALAIDO 0908, where two of the canoes changed for the trip across Borgen Bay. Reached the Aid Post at Sahe 1230. Rough seas breaking over the hospital grounds and afternoon occupied discussing alternative sites for its location. Remained overnight.
- 18th. Mission pinnace MV "Leo" came in at 0830. Loaded cargo aboard and departed 0930. Reached ONGAIA 1130. MV "Harry Adams" (J. Stokic) called in and left again for Siassi - on recruiting trip. Remained the night.
- 19th. Day spent with Father McSweeney at mission.
- 20th. Left early and walked round the beach 1 1/2 hrs. to the Cape Gloucester airstrip. Had a look round the old dump here, then walked down the No. 2 strip and back up the No. 3 strip to observe their condition. Returned to ONGAIA 1300. In afternoon had general discussion with Paramount Lulusi, Saipau regarding conditions throughout area. Remained overnight.
- 21st. N.M.A. Aid Post, absent on previous visit, accompanied me on inspection of the Aid Post. Contemplated move to SAGSAG vicinity discussed with the N.M.A. and Paramount Lulusi. No sign of any ship, so arrangements made for two Siassi canoes to be made ready in the morning to start us on our way. Slept another night here.
- 22nd. Departed ONGAIA 0930. At about 1030, a strong southeast blow started, whipping up the sea and driving the canoes off from the shore. Managed to battle our way to a small island bank, where the canoes were beached. Wind continued all afternoon and throughout night. Rain commenced to fall about midnight, thoroughly soaking and generally inconveniencing the party. No firewood, water or shelter were present on the atoll.
- 23rd. Had our refuge and spent the entire morning getting back to the coast at Alimati point. Fires lit, meals cooked and eaten, before we set off again across Borgen Bay to ALAIDO. A respite taken here and then on again round Cape Sahe to KOKOPO. Arrived here on pitch blackness and at low tide, experiencing considerable difficulty navigating the reef. Slept the night here.

1950

- lat
MIGRATION
F I
- November 24th. A couple of minor matters arbitrated before lunch, whilst awaiting a favorable wind to continue the journey. Left about 1400 with a good breeze behind us. Headed for Tamuniai but wind took us slightly off course and we landed on the uninhabited island of Arumigi. Waited for the second canoe here and then pushed off again and reached the Kaliai village of Karaiai just before dawn.
- 25th. Cooked a meal at Karaiai, departing thence at 0800, running all day to reach Laubore about 1730. Rest house here broken down by big seas. Proceeded the short distance to Iboki Plantation, where manager Mr. J. Slattery provided a bed. MV "Talasea" (C. Blake) arrived from Bali late at night.
- 26th. Trading matters discussed with Mr. Blake, who then made written application for trading allotment licences at MAREKA and TAMUNIAI. MV "Talasea" departed 1000, on way to Siassi. Favorable wind sprang up at noon, so, taking full advantage of it, we set sail. Change of wind in early evening took us again off course, bringing us close to the village of Tarava, where the natives informed us of the presence of Father O'Connell of Poi. Went ashore 2100 to pay a visit. Father on way to visit parishioners in Kaliai Sub-Division. Stayed an hour and then went on to Tapo where we arrived 2400. Slept the remainder of the night here.
- 27th. Left Tapo 0830, pulling in for a short while at Sumulani. Proceeding on, we had almost reached Poi, when the mission pinnace "Francis" was sighted. Shortly later the Talasea workboat MV "Garus", with Mr. Skinner, A.D.O., aboard came out from Poi and ran alongside. Sent one canoe on to Poi, towing the second back to Nukukau, where Mr. Skinner had some business to attend to. On way to Nukukau, encountered MV "Harry Adams", pinnace owned by Messrs Stokie & Adams and piloted by Mr. J. Stokie. Pinnace obviously overladen by an unsafe margin and Mr. Skinner ordered it to heave to. Number of natives on board were counted and the skipper told to proceed to Poi to await the A.D.O. on the morrow. Continued on to Nukukau, where Mr. Skinner assembled the natives for a discussion. Remained the night.
- 28th. Proceeded to Poi, arriving there at 0900. Names and ages of the 67 personnel, aboard the MV "Harry Adams", taken. 2 men, of Gurissi, returned home, as their village over-recruited. Mr. Skinner made necessary arrangements with Mr. Stokie before proceeding on to Lingalinga Plantation, where we arrived at 1430. Stayed the night here.
- 29th. Departed Lingalinga, accompanied by Messrs. Olive, Reid and Hafstad, 0300 and reached Volupai Plantation 0715. Jeep awaiting us here enabling us to make the start at Talasea by 0805.

27

NATIVE AFFAIRS

The general situation throughout the area was very satisfactory. No evidence of any subversive activity was unearthed, the rumours of "cargo cult" being without foundation. The former leader of the movement, Baran of TAVALLI, is now leading a quiet life.

Very few complaints were brought forward for arbitration. Those that were aired did not warrant any action other than a general discussion of the grievances and an amicable settlement by the parties concerned. Most of them concerned payment for wives or other trading activities, in which this area takes a leading part.

Just prior to the patrol's visit to the area, a young woman hanged herself at AKONGA, after being chastised by her father for assaulting a younger brother. No blame was attached to anyone for this sad occurrence, as only oral reprimand, not corporal punishment, was administered. Corporal punishment is practically unknown in a native community, reprimands taking the form of asserting to the perpetrator their inter-dependence upon the wronged member. In this case the woman was reminded that, in later years, she would probably find herself dependent upon the affection of her brother which she was impairing by her continued ill-treatment of him. Apparently the reprimand caused the woman to feel sufficiently ashamed of herself to contemplate suicide.

Paramount Luluai, Aisipau of ONGAIA, assists the people in maintaining their record of creditable behaviour by visiting the villages periodically and assisting the resident officials to arrive at a peaceable conclusion in their domestic disputes. Besides this he keeps them informed of their responsibility regarding village hygiene and road maintenance.

A mistaken idea was held that the section of Kilengi - Sahe Sub-Division, from Aisega to the Itni River, was now under the control of Gasmata Sub-District. Aisipau had ceased to consider this area as part of his domain and they had had no-one to keep them reminded of their duties. The last patrol to incorporate this sector was in 1947, though a District Services officer had assembled some of them at KAILUNGPUA, early this year, and endeavoured to obtain a census. This anomaly, combined with the failure of the last patrol from Talasea to cover the area, had convinced them that they now looked to Kandrian to provide for their welfare. The Sub-District boundaries were explained to inhabitants of each village concerned, eradicating the erroneous situation. Aisipau was requested to resume contact with these people.

Native Officials: Every assistance was given to the patrol by officials throughout the area. Quite often it was found that the Tultul of a village was the person attending to the administrative work. The isolation of this Sub-Division has caused the officials to depend mainly on their own initiative. Some have failed to bear the burden, whilst others have carried on remarkably well. The outstanding officials, in the writer's opinion, are as follow: Aisipau of Ongala (Paramount Luluai), Kaiwaga of Lau (Lulusi), Auling of Gie (Tultul), Atiu of Ura (Luluai), Agara of Namututu (Lulusi), Vagari of Rovata (Tultul), Avasase of Niapava (Tultul) and Mangai of Kokopo (Tultul).

Several new officials were marked for appointment, vacancies being caused by the death of previous appointees. Attached Appendix "B" gives a comprehensive list of the officials holding office and those recommended for appointment, with relevant remarks on their worth.

If the attitude of the people and the general "feel" of the area is an indication of the work of the officials, it is commendable.

NATIVE AFFAIRS (cont'd) (21)

Villages: The majority were commendable for their neat housing and general cleanliness. Most of the houses are of rectangular design, raised off the ground three or four feet and with the one large room. Depending on the size of the population, there are either one or two "men's houses" at either extremity of the village.

POTNI - A very well kept place, with the houses lined in even rows down both sides of the one street. There are 38 houses, built mainly with bush plank walls, limbom floors and roofs of pandanus leaves or old iron left by the army. All houses in good repair.

ONGAIA - Really a credit to the inhabitants. Houses equally spaced along either side of the road. 30 buildings altogether, of a good size and with verandahs in the front. Another village with similar attributes would be hard to find. Pigs are all kept away from the village proper and the hygiene is good.

There is a rest house just a short distance from the village. It was erected in 1946 by a member of the District Service staff stationed there, with materials left at the aerodrome by departing troops. Quite a solid structure, with three main rooms, a kitchen and a verandah round three sides. Floors are of sawn timber and roof of iron, which is now the worse for exposure to the salt air, not having been painted at any time.

A Medical Aid Post has been erected by the locals at the rear of the rest house.

ULIMAINGI - 14 houses similarly arranged to those of ONGAIA and POTNI. Water supply and general hygiene good.

WARIMO - 25 houses of solid construction. One latrine washed out by surf and another to be built. Clean and orderly.

+ These four villages, POTNI, ONGAIA, ULIMAINGI and WARIMO, are all in close proximity to each other. Walking from one end of the road at POTNI through to WARIMO closely resembles walking down the street of a southern country town. On the principle of setting an example for what you would have done by others, Aisipau has all the material of such example here. It is hoped that in time all the villages may benefit by this exemplary showing.

TAUALI - Consists of 9 houses and a small rest house for visiting patrols. Two latrines are built over the water. Most of the houses had just been rebuilt and were in good condition. They are built of bush timber, with limbom floors, plaited reed walls and pandanus thatching. Water is obtained from a spring on the beach, 250 yards north.

SUMIL - A small hamlet of 7 buildings, which were badly in need of repair in 4 instances. Untidy grounds and look of dilapidation which are to be attended to.

SIKA - A hamlet of 3 houses, where live the families who take care of the pigs belonging to TAUALI and SUMIL. Houses newly erected.

AIMOLA - 8 houses here, which are in need of rethatching but otherwise quite good. Two pit latrines and one rubbish pit. Water supply poor in dry season. A small rest house here.

LAUT - A small neat village, set on a hilltop above AIMOLA and commanding a splendid view of the coast. Only 6 houses, which are well kept and neatly arranged. Rough plank walls, limbom floors and kunsai thatch are used for construction. Water supply fair though distant. Hygiene good.

GIE - 10 houses, with two pit latrines and a hole for rubbish. Pit latrines to be deepened and 2 houses to be rethatched. Village well drained and kept clean. Water supply fair.

AIPATI - 15 houses, with plaited reed walls, limbom floors and kunsai roofs. A very neat and tidy place, laid out in a perfect rectangle. Latrines and garbage pit alright but water supply a stagnant pool in dry weather. Rest house here a good building.

NATIVE AFFAIRS (cont'd)

Villages (cont'd)

AIMAGA - 13 houses and 2 pit latrines. Latter not deep enough, new ones to be dug. Buildings and surroundings clean and tidy. Large church and Father's rest house off to left of village. Gima River supplies good water.

SEKUL - 9 houses and 2 pit latrines. Garbage thrown in deep gully and burnt. Some houses have plaited reed walls, whilst others have planks. Water supply satisfactory.

VITNARI - 9 houses and 2 pit latrines. Water supply and garbage disposal good. No rest house here but used one erected for visiting missionaries. Small church in village.

POTPOTPUA - 7 houses and 2 pit latrines. Houses with plank walls, limbom floors and kunai roofs. All houses in good condition. Move contemplated to other side of Gima River due to deal of sickness here. Water supply obtained from Gima River.

SAGSAG - Village in from beach about 1/4 mile. 9 houses and 2 pit latrines. Cemetery to be fenced. Water supplied by Gima River. Good rest house available.

URA - 7 commendably neat and well constructed houses. A small church in the village. Village on rise 50 yards back from beach. Water supply satisfactory; cemetery to be fenced.

WALAWALAPUA - Consists of 9 houses which were in good condition. On a knoll right above the beach. Water supply good; cemetery to be fenced. Very small rest house.

AISEGA - Village back from beach 100 yards, about 100 feet above sea level. Precincts clean and well tended. Church and school buildings off to right of village. 14 houses of good quality. Good water supply. Rest house below village on beach. Aid Post 250 yards north of rest house.

AUMO - New site on higher ground, back through mangrove swamp, 15 minutes from rest house at beach. Community shelters only erected yet, to provide shelter whilst clearing area and planting gardens. The old village site, further inland, consists of 11 houses of fair construction and neat surroundings. They expect to have moved completely from this site, shortly after the New Year.

PALILI - Rest house at beach but new site back on higher ground, as at AUMO. No structures erected on site, except temporary shelters. BELMEN village, from which move to be made, consists of 11 houses of sturdy build. Hygiene good though not visited by a patrol since the war.

NAMUTUTU - Rest house right at beach, where village is to be situated when move from old site finalised.

Present village consists of 12 mediocre houses. Few improvements had been started for benefit of patrol but, with a move contemplated shortly, no specific instructions were given in this regard.

KAILUNGPUA - 12 temporary dwellings with foundations for 10 permanent buildings already laid. Ithi River used for refuse. Land flat and damp. Water supply good.

AIRAGALPUA - 14 houses very well laid out, built of planks, limbom floors, kunai or tin roofs. One of the best efforts in the area. Water supply good. Rest house in small clearing of its own, being 3 minutes walk from village. A school and mission rest house at other end of village.

AISALMIPUA - 13 houses with plank walls, limbom floors and sago palm thatch. 3 need reroofing. Hygiene good. Water supply satisfactory. Pits used for latrines and garbage. Small rest house available.

NATIVE AFFAIRS (cont'd)

Villages (cont'd)

ARARU - 8 sturdy houses. Hygiene good and water supply satisfactory.

ROVATA - One of the better places, with 18 houses therein. Hygiene very good. Cemetery clean and planted with flowers.

ORILMO - 10 houses of varying size. Hygiene facilities without fault. Water supply satisfactory.

ALIAPUA - Only 8 houses which face in various directions. Of uneven size but quite neat and tidy. Hygiene etc. good.

GARIMATI - 7 dwellings with unusual wall designs. Planks cut and fitted into various designs with paint adding to their novelty. The only village in the area which does this sort of thing. Work being done on repairs. Hygiene and facilities good.

NEKAROP - 8 houses of fair construction. Men's house to be rebuilt. Water supply and hygiene good. Church and mission rest house just out of village.

NIAPAVA - There are 5 houses only here, though they are all large structures. Only a few married couples so the men's house provides most of the accommodation. Hygiene and facilities good. Rest house 100 yards from village and is very satisfactory.

MANGAILAPUA - 7 houses, 2 pit latrines and rubbish pit. Small neat cemetery. Water supply alright. No improvements suggested.

AILEILEI - Village of Kakumo moved to here due to fear of a further outbreak of pneumonia. 7 temporary dwellings erected with foundations laid for larger buildings. Back from beach 20 mins. being itself about 200 feet above sea level. Pit latrines and water supply satisfactory.

ALAIIDO - The best village in this group. 15 houses at present, with a further 3 in course of erection. Latrines out over ocean.

MAREKA - 7 scattered buildings. Hygiene good. Mission church and school across stream, west of village. Rest house and police quarters provided in the village proper.

NAMURAMUNGA - 8 presentable houses. Clean precincts. Cemetery good.

BAMBAK - 12 houses, which leave much to be desired. Officials ordered to have repairs done right away. Rubbish littered round outskirts of village.

AKONGA - A combined settlement of several former inland villages. Ocean comes right through village making ground very muddy. Houses not very good and numerous improvements pointed out to owners, as well as village officials. Water supply satisfactory.

TAVINIAI - 9 houses which are quite habitable. Surroundings kept free of refuse. Water supply plentiful.

KOKOPO - 17 houses, the majority of which require attention. The number of absentees among the able-bodied men leave a lot of work to be done by a few. 1 latrine is situated on a semi-submerged barge but another is to be erected. A combined effort of these villages has produced a pleasant Aid Post and rest house east of Kokopo.

GURISSI - 10 houses, 5 of them being newly erected. General hygiene good. Pigs fenced off from village. Water supply plentiful.

NATIVE AFFAIRS (cont'd)Movements of Villages

Several villages have moved from their previous locations or are in the process of moving at the moment. Various reasons were given for these movements. The villages of RELMEN, AUMO, NAMATUTU and KAILUNGPUA moved and are moving to facilitate entry to their villages by visiting patrols. They felt they were being overlooked on account of their comparative inaccessibility. This matter had been broached to them by a previous patrol and failure of the 1949 patrol from Talasea to call at these places convinced them that a move was necessary. Combined with the aforesaid notion was the fact that they had coconut groves near the beach, which necessitated long journeys by the women to gather the fallen nuts. Mission influence also desired their proximity to the coast for the purpose of exercising their control the easier. KAKUMO's shift was for health reasons. Individual comments on these activities is given below.

AUMO - Have moved down to a site about $\frac{1}{2}$ mile back from the beach. There is one line of coconuts right at the beach, where the rest house is located, and then one moves inland through a narrow belt of mangrove swamp to a second grove, on slightly higher ground. Just behind this grove, the land rises even more sharply and it is on this ground that they intend locating the village.

The land has been cleared of timber and undergrowth, gardens, of taro, sweet potato, pumpkin, Chinese cabbage, bananas and papaws, having been planted. The soil is a black loam of good depth which, judging by the quality of the vegetables already produced, is of a high fertility. Two dwellings only, for the families who guarded the gardens from the foraging of wild pigs, had been erected. A couple of other shelters were present for the housing of villagers who make periodical excursions to carry on the work.

A complete move was not contemplated until the gardens were producing but even so it will be at least two or three months before the new village takes shape.

Water is obtainable from the stream alongside the village site. All aspects are for a future of plenty, though this is likely to include mosquitoes which are sure to thrive in the swampy area to the south. The track from the beach follows a devious and muddy course but it will not be difficult to make a straight road through, with a trail of logs over the worse sections of swamp.

RELMEN to PALILI - The latter village is to be located about the same distance from the beach as AUMO. There is one grove of coconuts here, whilst another belonging to these people is above GILNIT on the Itni River. Conditions are the same as at AUMO in regard to water and soil.

The distance of the new site from RELMEN has retarded the progress made with clearing and gardening. Garden plots have just been cleared and planting commenced. This means ~~that~~ a lapse of several months before the future village of PALILI becomes reality.

NAMATUTU - Unlike AUMO and PALILI, they intend having their new village right on the beach. The gardens only will be on the higher ground behind the fringe of swamp. Gardens are already planted but are not as advanced as those at AUMO. As at PALILI it will be some time before a complete change occurs.

GILNIT to KAILUNGPUA - Latter village severely damaged by Allied bombing during the war, making the inhabitants feel that a move would not be such a big undertaking as they had a great deal of rebuilding to do anyhow.

The whole community have taken up residence at the new site and permanent buildings are gradually being constructed. Soil is not good here but back along the banks of the river there are some ~~fine~~ excellent spots, which they intend exploiting. Canoes ply back and forth to old gardens daily, bringing food. The waters at the mouth of the Itni River teem with fish, turtles etc., crocodiles being a further source of provender. GILNIT is badly infested with mosquitoes compared to which KAILUNGPUA is virtually free, being a big advantage gained by the move.

17

NATIVE AFFAIRS

Movements of Villages (cont'd)

GILNIT to KAILUNGPUA (cont'd)

They have weathered one sou' east season at KAILUNGPUA and are satisfied that they have little to fear from floods or heavy seas. Very heavy swells do occur, with the force of the sou' east behind them, but the flow of the river quells the waves somewhat before they reach the village shores.

The Itai River, when in flood, tends to encroach on the village precincts, though the inhabitants say it is not sufficient to cause damage.

KAKUMO to AILEILEI - In January of this year, an epidemic of pneumonia assailed the village of KAKUMO, causing several deaths. It was decided to move from that site in hope of averting a further occurrence. They wasted no time preparing the new site, which is back from the beach, at the eastern corner of Borgen Bay, about 1 mile.

The path from the beach leads through a section of mangrove swamp and has been lined with lengths of timber, forming a bridge to the base of the hillside, on which the village is situated.

Several temporary dwellings have been erected and the foundations laid for larger, more permanent structures.

Gardens have been planted, with good signs of productivity, though the women bring most of the food eaten at present from the old gardens at KAKUMO.

AILEILEI is an ideal spot, with a handy water supply, fertile soil, good drainage and a commanding view of the surrounding countryside.

Having visited all the old sites as well as the new sites, chosen for the villages undergoing a change, it was evident that in no case was the move likely to be detrimental to the welfare of the indigene concerned. At least it was apparent that the former village sites have no advantage over the other localities. In four out of the five cases, they would now be in closer proximity to their source of oil supply - namely their coconut groves - and fish will now become a further source of dietary assistance.

The officials at AUMO, PALILI and NAMUTUTU were requested to have their movement completed as soon as practicable to obviate the necessity of the inhabitants being divided between two places. With the present advantage of the dry season in that area, they should make better progress.

Native Enterprises

Trochus Shell - Only a small quantity of shell is collected and this by the villagers along the north coast, from GURISSI to POTNI. There is any amount of trochus obtainable from the reefs round the area but a suitable market deters them from making it a business. No plantations are present and the number of ships which call, anywhere, but at ONGAIA mission, are very few. Mr. C.W. Blake's "Talasea" is the only ship which consistently visits the villages along the north coast and the price of \$1 per bag offered by him has not been conducive to greater efforts on the part of the indigene. They know that other natives have received much higher prices than this for their shell.

As trochus is likely to be their only local source of income for some time, they were encouraged to gather the shell in larger quantities to make it worth the while of other traders to call at the villages. When the patrol met Mr. Blake at Iboki Plantation, the subject was discussed and he tentatively agreed to increasing the price he has been paying for the shell as inducement to the industry in this area.

The villages on the west coast were advised to come to an arrangement with the Paramount Luluai at ONGAIA whereby they could store the shell they collected there to be picked up by any trader who called. This is about their only chance of marketing the shell.

Further round to the south coast the shell is not plentiful.

16

NATIVE AFFAIRS

Native Enterprises (cont'd)

Copra Production - Appendix "D" indicates the generally small number of coconut palms owned by the individual villages. The comparatively few able-bodied men and women in the majority of the villages make the task of planting and maintaining large coconut groves a difficult undertaking. Some effort had been made to do this pre-war but a heavy loss was suffered from bombing and strafing raids and Japanese destruction. To renew their interest after such a setback requires a deal of oral and moral persuasion. The present lack of marketing facilities does not serve as a helpful encouragement.

The villages on the eastern foothills of the range dividing the Kilengi - Sahe Sub-Division have a combined grove of palms along Borgen Bay, which produce sufficient nuts for a co-operative endeavour to be made by the owners in copra production. They were told of the big money being made by other natives, in the Talasea Sub-District, since the inauguration of the scheme by the A.D.O., Mr. Skinner. They expressed their desire to participate in this money-making project, being willing to make an united effort, commencing production as soon as copra wire can be made available. There are two separate groves, jointly owned, totalling over 4000 palms, for which they would like to erect two hot-air driers. Old drums and corrugated iron are to be found in the bush, which means they only need copra wire and nails to be able to make a start.

When these people are able to get into production and get a return from their sales, it will add the incentive needed to induce the remaining villages to follow their example. Villages with a very small number of palms were exhorted to plant up for the sake of future generations and this will have added force if they can see themselves being left behind by their neighbours.

In the Barisi Sub-Division also they are prepared to commence producing copra and the KOKOPO inhabitants have already begun to clear the undergrowth from the groves in anticipation of being able to get copra wire in the near future. TAVINIAI intends joining forces with them, whilst GURISSI want a drier of their own.

The ALAIDO, MAREKA, NAMURAMUNGA and BAMBAK peoples were advised to have a drier central to the four villages. They readily agreed to this and proposed building at MAREKA, when materials could be provided.

Once these places begin producing it should not be difficult to arrange for their copra to be purchased. Getting an initial turnover is the bugbear with such an undertaking and if a ready market is not available they are apt to lose interest. The distance that separates this area from Talasea allows few opportunities to offer assistance and advice.

15

AGRICULTURE, LIVESTOCK & FISHERIES

The prolonged dry spell experienced, prior to the patrol, had put back the growth of gardens in the Cape Gloucester area for several months. They had just commenced to go ahead again when the patrol revisited the section. A serious shortage of food is not likely to occur as they are well supplied with breadfruit for the time being. Taro is the staple food grown and is a five-month crop at the best. A quantity of corn seed was issued to these villages and, being a quick producing crop, it may help the situation. At least the inland villages are not short and it will not be anything new for the former villages to trade with them for the food they may need.

Inland, on the foothills, the soil is much better than near the coast and a greater variety of vegetables are grown. These include taro, sweet potato, yam, spring onions, cucumber, water melon, pumpkins, Chinese cabbage and tapioc, with additional foods such as sugar cane, bananas, pineapples and oranges. These are not available at all villages, as they have not had any new seed for some time or not at all in other cases. Tomatoes are practically non-existent and there are few pawpaws around. The dearth of the latter is mainly attributable to the ravages of parrots, which are very numerous.

The best supply of vegetables seen were in the area around AIRAGALPUA. This is typical rain forest country where the ground remains moist the year round.

Quantities of seed were issued to every village. Only small amounts of tomato, Chinese cabbage, water melon, turnip, radish and bean seed were available at Talasea, but corn and peanut seed were dispensed everywhere. It was explained to each village the advantage of using peanuts as a rotation crop. The officials, who received the seed, were requested to use the first crop of peanuts for further distribution.

Issues of seed were also given to the Native Medical Assistants in charge of ONGAIA, AISEGA, SAHE and KOKOFO Aid Posts. The natives, who receive benefits from these posts, are all assisting in the work of preparing gardens for use of those receiving medical attention.

Livestock

As shown by Appendix "D", there are a considerable number of pigs throughout this locality. They serve the usual dual purpose for trading and meat. At TAVINIAI and GURISSI there is at present a shortage as they have just completed a big ceremony, during which the swine suffered an ignominious fate. This does not worry the inhabitants, who assured me that they will soon build up their stocks again by trading and breeding. It will be interesting to note just how quickly they recover from the present lack.

A few of the villages are fortunate in having acquired a number of European cross-bred pigs, which are improving the strain. These pigs were purchased by natives who had been working at Vanapope. The size of some of the pigs seen and their healthy appearance was pleasing to note.

Wild pigs are quite numerous, being trapped with nets and adding considerably to the domestic supply.

Poultry is not a recognised source of fresh meat. There are few fowls owned by the indigene and, those that are, are mainly cockerels.

Fisheries

The coastal people do a deal of net fishing, also going round the reefs at night with their lights and spears. Turtles, crayfish and stingrays are hunted with great enthusiasm.

At the Itni River they use a large net for catching turtles. Here too they hunt the crocodiles, which abound in the river. No value is placed on the skins but a good supply of meat is obtainable from the carcase.

CENSUS & STATISTICS

At all places, except AISEGA, AUMO, PALILI, NAMUTUTU and KAILUNGPUA, the births, deaths and migrations are based on the census taken by the 1949 patrol from Talasea, Patrol Report RTL6. These figures, at AISEGA, NAMUTUTU and KAILUNGPUA, are based on the entries made by Patrol Officer B.R. Connolly in May, 1947. No book was available at PALILI and the births are an estimation for the past two years. Mr. Ashton, Patrol Officer, Kandrian, had endeavoured to obtain census figures for these five places in January, 1950. New books were issued by this officer but, as only a few of the inhabitants were present at KAILUNGPUA, where the census was taken, the names, sexes, ages and numbers in these books were quite incorrect. Accordingly new books were compiled and issued.

The new type of village book was issued to every village visited and they generally hold two books now. NEKAROP was the only village which still retained their pre-war village book.

Children, who died at birth, are entered as births and deaths in the census register.

Large numbers of migrations, "in" at AISEGA and "out" at AUMO, are the result of the proposed movement of the latter village. When the move was decided upon, some of the AUMO villagers returned to their home ground at AISEGA.

In that section of the area covered by the 1949 patrol, there has been a natural increase of 34, which gives an average increase for those villages of 1.4%. The remainder of the apparent increase is made up of migrations in, which include a number of people not present at the previous census.

The death rate of 60.5 to every 100 births is quite normal, the majority of deaths being in the over 13 bracket, these making up 69.7% of the total. Deaths of females in child birth are agreeably small.

The number of pregnant women is not a high ratio of those of child-bearing age but it compares favorably when one considers the number of children born during the past 18 months is in the ratio of one child to every four women. Women do not always wed at an early age, often being 16-20 before marriage. The male surplus is small, though there are more aged women than men.

The only figures ~~xxxx~~ entered as absent at school are those who are away from this area altogether. Under the subject Education, in this report, a list is given of those attending local village schools.

Absenteeism was negligible, except for those who were at work or school in other localities.

MISSIONS

The Catholic Mission, with headquarters at ONGAIA, where a Father and three Sisters are stationed, is the predominating religious body in this area.

SAGSAG, pre-war location of a Church of England pastor, is the focal point of the Church of England. AIMOLA, GIE, POTPOIFUA, UI WALAWALAPUA, AISEGA, AUMO and PALILI inhabitants all embrace the Church of England faith. There are a few members located in the villages of LAUT, AIPATI, VITNARI, NAMATUTU, ORELMO and ALIAPUA. No European missionary has presided over these people since the war, two visits only being received from Bishop Hand, though the faith has been kept intact by the efforts of some native mission teachers. Bishop Hand visited these places just prior to the patrol's advent and, according to the natives, intends stationing a pastor at SAGSAG early in the New Year.

13

MISSIONS (cont'd)

All the villages, other than those aforementioned, are under the supervision of the Catholic church. Where there are two religions in the one village, no dissension occurs between the factions. The only matter which is controversial in some cases is, in mission terminology, "mixed marriages". This normally would be a matter for the people themselves to determine, which religion they desired to follow, but the missionaries do not desire to lose converts in such a manner. To avert hard feeling, the parents of offspring from "mixed marriages" have equally divided the children between the two churches. This attitude is unfortunate when marriages by native custom are eschewed on account of the parties being of different faiths but they appear to have accepted the inevitability of christianity and allow their marriages to be arranged by the mission. The "mixed marriages" commented upon were mostly contracted during the war years.

"Foreign" catechists are apt to cause dissension with the natives when allowed free rein by their parent mission. They usurp the authority of the village officials, deeming themselves the central figures in village life. Only one case of this nature was thought sufficient to justify any action, Tupulau, Catechist at NEKAROP, being the one concerned. Father McSweeney, at ONGAIA, was informed of the circumstances and agreed to replacing Tupulau. There the matter rested.

It is not easy, with only a short stay in the area, to give an estimate of the comparative degree of mission influence. It was evident that the younger generation succumb to such influence more than their parents. Time alone will show what effects this may have. Those places in close proximity to the European mission stations are much more under their influence than those farther afield.

AIRFIELDS

The Cape Gloucester aerodrome is the only one in this locality. It was first put into commission by the Japanese and then taken over by the Allies. A large airfield was constructed, several runways being surfaced with asphalt and the main strip with steel mesh. These sheets were later removed to another location by the Allies.

An inspection was made of the remaining strips and it was found that the No. 2 and No. 3 strips, each being about 1,000 yards in length, were still in good condition, despite the passage of time. No cracks have appeared anywhere in the asphalt; an odd tuft of kunai grass and lianas are growing on the strips, the latter having their roots on the edges. These lianas would cause serious deterioration, by allowing rain waters to bank against them and form rivulets across the surface. However, with a small amount of maintenance, this could be avoided, retaining two strips perfectly capable of being used as emergency landing grounds.

When Patrol Officer B.R. Connolly was stationed at ONGAIA in 1946 - 1947, he requested the local natives to carry out the maintenance of the airfield. This they did, without receiving any payment. The District Officer, Mr. J.K. McCarthy, who also visited this airfield, at the time the patrol was round the south coast, proposed that £5 for the year 1948 and a further £5 for the year 1949 be paid to the natives.

Nothing was done to the airfield in 1950, as the natives did not know whether it would be required as an emergency landing ground. They are quite willing to continue with the work, provided it is necessary, and, in the meantime, are going to clear the lianas and kunai off the two strips, pending further information from the Department of Civil Aviation regarding the desirability of retaining the services of the aerodrome. This is expected to meet with approval and it is suggested that they maintain both the strips mentioned, being paid at least £10 per annum for the task. They can do the small amount of work required in one or two days and it would require doing only about four times each year.

lat
MIGRATION
in
F

D.C.P.

12

MEDICAL & HEALTH

As a whole the health of these people is very good. There were only six cases of framboesia not receiving treatment and these were sent to the nearest Aid Post for attention. An equal number of tropical ulcers were found but these were mainly old cases which had been cured and had broken out again.

Filarissis is quite prevalent, though the sufferers are all able to walk around without undue difficulty. The legs were the parts generally effected, only in one case had the symptoms spread to the body.

Conjunctivitis round the coastal villages is very bad, especially in the sou' east season when the glare is almost blinding. Several cases of this ailment were treated but the worst cases were sent to the nearest Aid Post, to receive longer treatment than could be given by the patrol. Those treated reacted readily to ergyrol drops and swimming in the ocean also proved beneficial. Two of the afflicted natives, one at SAGSAG and another at ALAIDO, were almost half blind from lack of treatment, the pupils of the eyes were badly infected and will take some time to return to normal, even if the owners attend regularly for treatment.

Tinea imbricata is one disease to be found in practically every village.

A member of POLIOTPUA village, who has tuberculosis and was isolated from the rest of the village by Mr. A.V. Bell, Medical Assistant, in 1949, is still alive, being housed several hundred yards from the main village. At least two other citizens appear to suffer from the same complaint but this is not certain. However the villagers feel that this site is not a healthy one and suggested to go across the Gima River, to a former locality of theirs. This may be beneficial, so they were told they could do so if they wished. Another likely sufferer from tuberculosis was seen at KAILUNGPUA. He had worked at Langu Plantation, Witu Islands, for many years, contracting the disease there.

Pneumonia occurs periodically, generally in the early part of the year, during the nor'west season. One elderly man at NEKAROP came down with pneumonia, during the patrol's stay in that locality, and was successfully saved by the ministrations of sulphamerazine.

The four Medical Aid Posts, ONGAIA, AISEGA, SAHE and KOKOPO, were examined and the following relevant details are given concerning these instrumentalities.

ONGAIA - N.M.A. Belei N.H.A. Narol

There is an excellent establishment here, which has been built by the local natives. A dispensary, with a store, waiting room and office; a well built ward with two rooms, containing eight native type beds in each; a large cooking shed, with black corrugated iron for the roof.

Unfortunately the aforesaid buildings are completely wasted, as all the nearby natives attend the mission hospital, about 300 yards distant. This is quite understandable when it is considered that there is a trained sister in charge at the latter establishment. At the inauguration of the Aid Post, there were a number who attended there as well as at the mission for treatment. This caused some confusion and the Father at the mission gradually coaxed everyone to attend there.

As for the natives, round through the bush behind SAGSAG, they have practically no attention at all. The N.M.A. had not done anything in the manner of a patrol to these places and, most of these people being of the Church of England faith, they do not like going to the Aid Post when it is so near the headquarters of the Catholic Mission.

(11)

MEDICAL & HEALTH (cont'd)

It is therefore felt that the money and equipment being expended on the post would serve a far better purpose if it were moved to another locality. This matter was discussed with the natives and they are willing to prepare a site between POTPOTPUA and AIMAGA, where the conditions, as well as the locality, are more favorable to the furtherance of medical attention among the indigene. With the likelihood of this arrangement being agreed upon by the Public Health Department, they are going ahead with the clearing of the proposed site but were told that they should await the consent of the P.H.D. before the movement of the post took place. As soon as this consent is forthcoming they will erect buildings suitable for a post.

During the first visit of the patrol to ONGAIA, the N.M.A. and N.H.A. were absent at Talasea. They had no patients then and were still without when the patrol revisited two months later. This is not entirely the fault of the N.M.A., though he has not made much effort to improve the situation, giving as his excuse the superintending of the building. Both the N.M.A. and N.H.A. are of the Church of England faith, which makes their position here much harder. Sectarian differences count far more than they should.

AISEGA - N.M.A. Kilipo No N.H.A.

This post is only new and the site has not been fully prepared as yet. They have erected one ward, which is satisfactory, and a small store cum dispensary. The latter building is only temporary, the intention being to improve the buildings when the grounds have been thoroughly cleared. The location is not ideal but has the big advantage of being sheltered from the wind. A plentiful supply of water is near at hand. It is about 300 yards north along the beach from AISEGA.

Kilipo is quite a keen lad and, at the time of the patrol, was treating 13 patients; 12 with tropical ulcers and 1 framboesia. Local natives are readily co-operative, their being so isolated from any native hospital making them realise the value of the post.

Gardens have not yet been planted but, on a rise immediately above the site of the post there is level ground ideal for this purpose. Corn, peanut, tomato, bean and radish seed were issued to the N.M.A. for planting.

SAHE - N.M.A. Nakovai N.H.A. Aigeling

Through an error, this post was erected at a spot anything but suitable for the purpose. At the time they were sent to open a post in this locality, the two assistants were told to put it at Sahe. By Sahe was meant a whole section of this Sub-Division, known by Europeans and shown on the map as such, which is not clearly definable. However the natives call this particular piece of ground Sahe, so the post was consequently built there. A most regrettable mistake on several counts: the water supply is not good; the villages attended by the post are all some distance away - it being well nigh impossible to reach the post in the wet season; no nearby soil suitable for gardens; making it necessary for those coming for treatment to carry food a long distance; mosquitoes and sandflies infest the lowlying country; firewood is only obtainable some distance away and, as personally experienced, heavy seas come right through the wards and houses.

It was very improbable that anything would be left standing after another blow, so, rather than see all the material, laboriously gathered for the buildings, be carried away irretrievably, an immediate move was suggested. This was heartily agreed to by the assistants and village officials alike, as building material, especially sago thatch, is not easy to come by round here. After some discussion, it was agreed that a suitable spot would be a point midway between NEKAROP and the beach, along the main track.

11at
MIGRA
to
P.H.D.

(10)

MEDICAL & HEALTH (cont'd)

To rebuild the post will not be a difficult undertaking, as the present buildings can be dismantled one at a time and quickly re-erected at the new site, which requires little clearing. The location chosen has a favorable water supply, a line of coconuts nearby, a flat and easily drained area, sufficient for the buildings, a plentiful supply of firewood, closer proximity to the inland villages and a general all round improvement over the misnomer Sahe.

There were twelve patients at Sahe. Mainly tropical ulcers, which the N.M.A. appeared quite efficient at treating. He had a plentiful supply of medical stores. The N.H.A. is endeavouring to carry out the precepts of hygiene in the villages but requires some assistance to achieve the desired effect. A lecture was given to the officials but it is a sad fact that the "Yes Sir!", received whilst present, does not last very long, after one has proceeded onward. Village hygiene in the area is actually very good but constant supervision is necessary to convince them of the beneficial character of drainage and exclusion of the pigs from the village. The latter are carefully removed for the visit of an officer but reappear after his departure.

KOKOPO - N.M.O. Koipa N.H.A. Seleiu

An excellent little post, attention having been given to the neatness of its setting out. There are four buildings: two small wards, complete with beds; a store cum dispensary and a house for the two assistants. The whole is enclosed by a fence and paths have been made, with flowers lining their edges.

There were ten patients receiving treatment at the post. 5 cases of tropical ulcer, 2 of framboesia, 1 boils, 1 burns and another with beriberi. N.M.O. Koipa had been a Medical Orderly at Talasea for a number of years, before being sent to take charge of this post and has a greater knowledge of medicine than the other N.M.As. The natives are quite keen to have him there and, though Mr. Bell, E.M.A. Talasea, considered retrieving his services as a Medical Orderly, it was recommended that he be allowed to remain at KOKOPO. As his medical supplies had run low, Koipa was brought back by the patrol to replenish his stocks. The N.H.A. is not meeting with notable success but it is difficult to make drains in these villages as the sandy soil washes back into them. He has managed to get the villagers to build a long fence which excludes the pigs from the villages.

These posts can serve the people very much by reducing the numbers suffering from the disfiguring ailments of framboesia and tropical ulcers. Too much reliance however cannot be placed in the N.M.As, unless it is possible to adequately supervise them, preventing them from becoming embroiled in local politics instead of attending to their work. Their knowledge of medicine is not great and a tendency to experiment is natural. A warning was issued to them all not to indulge in dangerous practices, which might bring them up for trial on a charge of manslaughter.

sh.

11at
MIGRATION
In
F

PHD

9

EDUCATION

VILLAGE SCHOOLS

<u>Village</u>	<u>Name of Teachers</u>	<u>No. Girls</u>	<u>No. Boys</u>	<u>Denomination</u>
TAUALI	TAILI	18	19	Catholic
AIMAGA	KALAL	13	8	"
	MOLAI	17	16	"
VITNARI	LUANGI	7	8	"
SAGSAG	GAMOA	37	48	Church of England
	MAKELI			
	MATUL			
AI SEGA	AIGILO (1)	18	27	" " "
	AIGILO (2)			
	MALOVEI			
NAMATUTU	NABOGI	3	6	Catholic
KAILUNGPUA	SAPIEN	13	13	"
AIRAGALPUA	MANGAI	14	13	"
AISALMIPUA	TOPINDIK	11	7	"
ROVATA	TUPARAU	10	5	"
NEKAROP	GOLOMIK	4	11	"
MAREKA	APUSA	30	18	"
AKONGA	APOSA	16	15	"
KOKOPC	BOLA	18	17	"
Totals:-		<u>229</u>	<u>231</u>	

The subjects taught at the above schools, where any subject other than religion is learned, are namely the three Rs in a greater or lesser degree. The Catholic schools, at TAUALI, VITNARI, KAILUNGPUA, AIRAGALPUA, AISALMIPUA, ROVATA, NEKAROP, ~~XXXXXX~~, AKONGA and GURISSI, are only doing a little toward teaching the children to read and write Pidgin English. The main emphasis here is on religion. This is not the fault of the teachers as they are not literate enough themselves to be able to teach others. At the two schools of MAREKA and AKONGA, they are doing the first and second Papuan reader, though not far advanced. Absence of the Catechists prevented a more thorough examination being made of their work.

At SAGSAG, the three lads who are attending to the education of the children, without supervision, are doing an excellent task. Some material has been supplied to this school, at their request, from Talssea so an examination was carried out to determine if it was being used to good purpose. The writer spent a very pleasant few hours putting the pupils through their paces, with their full co-operation and wholehearted enthusiasm. They were so keen to demonstrate their learning that it became necessary to give each one a turn at answering questions, so that no-one would feel cheated. There are three classes being taught here: 14 boys and 6 girls were found capable of reading, writing and spelling the lessons in the No. 2 Papuan reader and doing simple addition, subtraction, multiplication and division. Their knowledge of English is a commendable achievement. In the 2nd class, 7 boys and 7 girls could read, write and spell the lessons in the No. 1 Papuan reader and do simple addition and subtraction. The remainder, in the 3rd class, ages ranging from 5 - 7, were being taught their A, B, C and counting. Each one showed his or her ability to cope with these first principles of learning by quoting the alphabet and counting up to 100. Their general knowledge is quite good also.

The attendance daily is apparently high and they have two dormitories near the school for pupils who attend from the other villages. Their parents bring them food and they obtain some from their own school gardens.

Having had only two visits from the Anglican Bishop since the war, the efforts made by these semi-skilled teachers is quite remarkable. The parents are very keen for their children to obtain learning and every encouragement was given to the teachers, children and parents to continue with the good work, with the offer of any assistance the government may be able to give them until they have a permanent European missionary to guide their footsteps.

educ

8

EDUCATION (cont'd)

at AISEGA

Another Anglican school was commenced by three native teachers about 18 months ago. Some of the pupils are able to do the work in the No. 1 Papuan reader but they are handicapped by the lack of these books. However they are getting a good grounding in the fundamentals of education and it is hoped that readers, writing materials etc. can be made available to them. Such initiative as displayed by these people deserves every encouragement.

The school buildings at AISEGA are very well constructed, of native materials, and form a pleasant adjunct to the village itself.

Besides the village schools mentioned, there is an area school at the Catholic Mission at ONGAIA. This is staffed by the mission Sisters and two catechists. Approximately 130 pupils attend this school and are taught the curriculum as outlined by the Education Department. The school itself is a fine structure and these pupils have the advantage of good desks, writing materials and pictorial illustrations to assist them in their learning.

Throughout the area a desire for learning was evident and, in some cases, a request was made that the writer ask the Father at ONGAIA to send them teachers capable of teaching them to speak English and bring them up to the standard of the boys at SAGSAG and AISEGA. The matter was mentioned to Father McSweeney at a later date, but the shortage of catechists, of the type required to fill the positions, is the reason given for these requests being unfulfilled at the present time.

There are a number of literate natives throughout the Sub-Division and the following list is supplied for future reference, if necessary.

<u>Village</u>	<u>Name of Natives</u>	<u>Degree of Literacy</u>
TAUALI	SARI, ULI & KALOGA	Read & write Pidgin English.
AIMOLA	GAMOA, SIONI, ALAENI & TULI	" " " " "
LAUT	AUSANG	GAMOA has knowledge of English.
GIE	MAKELI, KALABAS, KATAKA.	Read & write Pidgin English.
AIPATI	MOLAI, MUKLI.	Read & write Pidgin & little English.
AIMAGA	GAMOA	" " " " "
POTPOTPUA	AGARA, KORNO.	" " " " & little English.
SAGSAG	MATUL, LAPI.	" " " " " " "
URA	SAVOGAN.	" " " " "
WALAWALAPUA	MALOVEI.	" " " " & little English.
AISEGA	AIGILO 1. AIGILO 2.	" " " " "
AUMO	NAMOI-AI, SAKAIL.	" " " " "
KAILUNGPUA	AIGILO, MERIO.	" " " " "
AIRAGALPUA	MANGAI	" " " " "
AISALMIPUA	TOPINDIK	" " " " "
ROVATA	LILIM, NAROL.	" " " " "
ALAIIDO	GUNI.	" " " " "
MAREKA	AKUKU, PORE.	" " " " AKUKU little English.
BAMBAK	APUSA, SIRI.	" " " " "
AKONGA	AIGILO, SIKO, KARAM.	" " " " "
KOKOPO	MANGAI, GUAMBU.	" " " " "

Despite the fact that the last patrol was apparently besieged by natives desirous of obtaining training under the C.R.T.S., there were no offers made to this patrol. A large number of the young men were away at work and they have probably given up any ideas of receiving this training.

Edwin

11 lat
MIGRATION
In C
F

ANTHROPOLOGICAL

7

Trading

The people of this area are inveterate traders. They serve as a staging link for goods brought over by the Siassi natives, during the period October - December, or between the end of the sou' east and the beginning of the nor' west seasons. The Siassis bring over wooden bowls, clay cooking pots and plaited pandanus rain capes. Wooden bowls are made by the Siassi people themselves but the clay pots are brought through from the mainland of New Guinea, where they also go trading. They are keen seamen and their large canoes are quite seaworthy. Along the west coast they trade their pots, bowls etc. for tobacco, food (which they are unable to grow on their own islands, such as taro, bananas and kaukau (sweet potato)), wicker baskets (worked by the people round SAGSAG during the nor' west season when they are more confined to their homes), armbands (made from trochus shell) and dogs, which are greatly prized by the Siassi natives for their pig hunting. The Kilengi natives generally use nets for this but the Siassi people prefer hunting with dogs. Obsidian glass, obtained by trading through to Talasesa, was formerly a trade item, used by the natives for the purpose of shaving, but this has now died out.

Prices are more or less standard but they spend several days choosing what they want in exchange for their goods. Canoe trees are purchased by Siassi at Kilengi and, depending on the size of the tree, they buy it with two or three small to medium pigs. A village canoe maker is brought over from Siassi to partly hollow out the tree trunk, cutting it into the general shape of a canoe. This is then tied behind their own canoe, being towed back to Siassi for finishing; the sideboards, bed and salmon being attached there. Sometimes the finished article is bought by the Kilengi natives, payment for same consisting of three very large pigs; one for the prow, one for the stern and the largest for the centre, in that order. This is the traditional method of purchase but they are not clear as to the reason. Three families usually share the cost, each supplying one large pig.

The bowls, pots etc., thus obtained by the coastal natives, as well as their own produce, is then traded through to the hinterland for bark (used to make rope for fishing and hunting nets), small drums, pigs and dogs. These are again traded with the Kaliai and Kombi natives for "tambu" shell money, pigs and dogs. On the south coast they also trade with the Arawe islands, thus creating a wide distribution of trade items. Kilengi natives do not do much travelling themselves in search of trade but all the other nearby traders call there. Large quantities of tobacco are grown round the Kilengi area and this is much sought after by natives from other areas.

Cash sales are not uncommon but it will be some time before they are likely to use a cash economy. Money has caused a slight upset to the trade as Europeans have paid higher comparative prices than normally paid in trade value, with a consequent rise in the exchange rate.

Marriage

When a woman marries she automatically goes to live in her husband's village but her children marry back into the totem of their mother. This was the former practice but, now that marriages are often arranged, the custom is dying.

Polygamous marriages are the exception rather than the rule and, as can be seen from Appendix "E", the number is not large at the moment. There are two cases of unmarried mothers at ULIMAINGI, the fathers of the children, being already married, are precluded from wedding the mothers by mission influence. Normally they would have taken these women as their second wife.

(6)

ANTHROPOLOGICAL (cont'd)

Swimming

Round SAGSAG, where some of the natives have been away to the Solomon Islands with the Anglican Mission, they now emulate the common methods of swimming and diving. This is quite a novelty to them and, any evening, they may be seen practicing the art in the Gima River. Some are proving quite adept at the sport.

RECRUITING

A few of the villages are over-recruited but the majority are alright. Most of the recruiting from this area is done by the Catholic Mission, who obtain recruits for their station at Vunspope. A large number of these were returned on the ship, MV "Waimana", which transported the patrol party, otherwise the figures would have been worse.

Labour cards, as per Section 11 of the Native Labour Ordinance 1946, were issued, with relevant instructions, to all the villages visited. Appendix "C" gives a comprehensive list of these figures. It is not altogether an easy task for the village officials to control the numbers absenting themselves for work, as they quite often board an anchored ship without anyone realising they have gone.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION & PRE-WAR WAGES

Claims recorded by the previous patrol were taken on this patrol and the claimants again requested to enumerate their losses. This served the double purpose of rechecking and preventing loss of time with natives who were uncertain whether their claims were already recorded.

Only a few new claims were registered at those villages where the assessment had been done by Mr. Leen's patrol, those that were submitted being by natives absent during the time of this patrol.

The village of TAUALI had not had any claims registered; likewise the villages of AISEGA, AUMO, NAMATUTU, PALILI and KAILUNGPUA, which were not visited before. It was from these villages that the majority of the claims recorded by the patrol were forthcoming. There were 126 War Damage Claims recorded and investigated, 4 claims for death and 10 Pre-War Wage Claims.

Such a lengthy period having elapsed since the cessation of hostilities, it was difficult to make a thorough check of the new claims recorded but this was done as far as possible. The stumps of coconut palms have rotted away and other signs of the war have almost disappeared. KAILUNGPUA (Gilnit) was badly treated by the war and their grove of coconuts almost completely demolished.

A good recovery has been made from the desolation caused by the war and, as shown by Appendix "D", the number of pigs in the area is again quite plentiful. The natives would be quite satisfied to have their money used to purchase pigs on their behalf. At present the proportion of pigs per head of population is 1 to 3 but these are one item they feel there could not be too many of.

Four Pre-War Wage Claims, previously investigated, were paid and one War Damage Claim, partly paid at Kavieng, was finalised.

ROADS & BRIDGES

There are no bridges anywhere in this area. Several small streams are spanned by large tree trunks but generally it is a matter of fording the streams. To erect bridges over all the streams entails far too much work to be practicable; the first heavy fall of rain would probably carry them away anyhow.

5

ROADS & BRIDGES (cont'd)

Round the coast it is possible to walk between the villages by following the beach, divergences inland being necessary in spots, to avoid wading round promontories. Low tide is the most propitious time to undertake such walks as the beach is fairly well covered when the tide is in.

Quite a good track leads from one side of the island to the other, from above Gilnit, but, being the watershed of the Itni River, it has numerous gulleys bisecting it between these and Kelmen. In the dry season these gulleys are waterless but, during the nor'west, they become large streams. This is the case with most of the waterways in this area, which means that a patrol in the wrong season would suffer numerous delays fording swollen and quickly flowing streams.

The inland track from TAVINIAI to GURISSI is quite good, though three streams between the villages are not bridged. Officials of the three villages were requested to attend to this, as the task is not difficult and it is to their own advantage.

Better maintenance of the track followed from AIMOLA to POTPOTPUA was ordered. The villages are quite close to each other, having only a small section for their respective attention.

On the other side of the range, from AIRAGALPUA to the beach, the tracks are kept quite well.

UNEXPLODED BOMBS

At AISEGA the writer was shown two live bombs. They are both of American origin, thought to be 500 pounders, and are in good condition. They are about 150 yards from the village, in close proximity to the garden site, within 50 yards of each other. The inhabitants keep right away from their immediate vicinity but they could cause loss of life should they happen to explode whilst anyone was working in the gardens.

CONCLUSION

The Kilengi - Sahe and the Bariai Sub-Divisions are the longest distance from the seat of administration at Talasea. It is therefore to their credit that they are such a flourishing community. However they feel the need of a guiding hand in their economic advancement and requested assistance in the inauguration of copra production. This will be their first venture into the field of commerce and it would be pleasing to see them make a good start, to encourage their enterprise. To leave them at the mercy of itinerant traders might cause a serious setback.

In the matter of cane specimens for a likely cash return, they showed very little interest and the specimens which were obtained did not appear to meet the requirements.

For these people to be able to earn money from their own sources will prove a big advantage, as it would prevent a lot of the young men from leaving the area to seek work, thus increasing the growth of population and ^{improving} general aspects of village life.

Their willingness to co-operate with officiality was demonstrated and the small number of disagreements encountered tends to show that this is a stable quality.

J. Leakey C.P.O.

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF N.C.P.F. ACCOMPANYING PATROL

All members behaved satisfactorily during the patrol but a lack of initiative was apparent. Despite the fact that 40 villages in all were lined for census, not once did any member show himself capable of organising the natives in to respective family groups. Likewise with the matter of moving camp, it devolved upon the conducting officer to arrange carriers and apportion the cargo. An individual report on each member is given below.

No. 4031 Sgt. SAMIRIO:- A very likeable N.C.O. who carries out his orders with a good grace though lacking in assertiveness. Adopts an attitude of conciliation rather than authority when handling the police under his charge and also when dealing with the natives. Has spent most of his career at a depot, this being only his second patrol, so further experience may develop in him a better sense of command in the field.

No. 3824 Const. ALANG:- Quite satisfactory though inclined to avoid work if not expressly ordered to a task. Has a droll sense of humor which endears him to the other Police and natives alike. Not the material of which N.C.Os are made.

No. 5489B Const. INGIGA:- Not an overly bright fellow but most reliable and obeys instructions to the letter. Always the first on the scene in the morning and remains near at hand in camp which made him an asset to the patrol. A conscientious and hard worker.

No. 6840 Const. KANIAR:- Has had only a little experience as yet, coming straight to Talasea from the depot this year. A bright lad who displayed more initiative than the others during the patrol. With added training in the field will prove himself a very capable member.

No. 4091 Const. TAVATI:- Very quiet and retiring though an able man at the job. A steady worker with a considerable amount of understanding of the natives. Is not easily flustered and would prove a strong support in any crisis.

C. J. Leabate, C.P.O.

Police

Village	Luluai	Fultul	Remarks
FOINI	NAVOGI	NAUSUNG	LL Ineffectual TT Good
ONGAIA	TULI	AVIL	LL Good TT Fair
ULIMAINGI	KAIGNATA	AGCARA	LL Satisfactory TT Satisfactory
WARIMO	KAIWOGI	KANUGARI	LL " (old) TT For Appointment
TAUALI	SAKAIL	KAMUGARI	LL " TT Good
AIMOJA	MAKELI	NUOR	LL Ex-TT For Appointment. TT For Appointment.
LAUT	KAIWAGA		LL Very Good & Enthusiastic
GIE	BALIS	AULING	LL Satisfactory though doesn't speak Pidgin. TT A Very Capable Man.
AIPATI	ASOPA	LAUPU	LL Good TT Good
AIMAGA	BULUM	AISAU	LL Good TT Good
SEKUL	ALISSA	GELI	LL Satisfactory TT Satisfactory
VITNARI	ULINC	MAIA	LL A good oldtimer. Doesn't speak Pidgin. TT Satisfactory
PCTPOTPUA	TOGOT	TALANIA	LL " TT Good
SAGSAG	URANG	VAULI	LL Ineffectual TT Good
URA	ATIU	AIPULI	LL Very Good. TT Satisfactory
WALAWALAPUA	NUEL	AIVALI	LL Satisfactory TT "
AISEGA	LUGAS	TARAU	LL Good TT "
AUMO	AISAU	MAKELI	LL " TT Good
PALILI	KOUMU	TAILU	LL Satisfactory TT Satisfactory
NAMATUTU	AGARA	KO-UP	LL Very Good TT "
KALUNGPUA	AVINI	NAMO	LL Ex-TT For Appointment. TT For Appointment.
AIRAGALPUA	NAKOVI	KATAU	LL Satisfactory TT Good
AISILMAPUA	GAMO	BURUNGA	LL Ineffectual TT For Appointment.
ARARU	KATAKA	AIGILO	LL Good TT Good
ROVATA	LALAKI	VAGARI	LL " TT Very Good
ORBLMO	NAMONGO	KATAKA	LL " TT Good
ALIAPUA	SAPIEN	NAKI	LL Satisfactory. Doesn't speak Pidgin. TT Good.
GARIMATI	BOZAI	ASAU	LL For Appointment. TT Satisfactory.
NEKAROP	ANDAUA	KAIKOJA	LL Good TT Good
NIAPAVA	PAGOLI	AVASASE	LL Unreliable TT Very Good
MANGAILAPUA	URANG		LL Good
ACBILBI	NABUS	AVIAK	LL Satisfactory TT Satisfactory
ALAIDO	GORMON	ALEVA	LL Good TT Good
MARIKA	PAKUKU		LL An old warrior and a good leader.
NAMURAMUNGA		MBELI	TT Good. Works in with Luluai of Marika.
BAMBAK	NOTA	SOWARA	LL Satisfactory TT Ineffectual
AKONGA	AGARA	AVIL	LL " TT Satisfactory
TAVINIAI	AGOLI	GAMA	LL " TT "
GURISBI	KAVUI		LL Good
KOKOPO	RUAMBU	MANGAI	LL Good TT Very Good

* AISIPAU is the Paramount Luluai of this area, his home village being ONGAIA. Aisipau makes periodical visits to the inland villages checking on the houses being constructed and generally assisting the natives in the improvement of their villages. He did not accompany the patrol due to illness but queries about his activities produced evidence of the respect in which he is held by these people.

+ Appointment of the above officials, marked "For Appointment" is recommended.

EXTRACT OF FIGURES FROM NATIVE LABOUR CARDS ISSUED TO VILLAGES

<u>Date Issued</u>	<u>Village</u>	<u>Max. No. Permitted</u>	<u>No. Absent</u>
5.10.50	POTNI	15	15
6.10.50	ONGAIA	12	8
6.10.50	ULIMAINGY	10	6
6.10.50	WARIMO	10	11
9.10.50	TAUAI	12	4
10.10.50	AIMOLA	5	5
11.10.50	LAUF	4	4
12.10.50	GIB	6	6
12.10.50	AIPATI	7	3
13.10.50	AIMAGA	6	4
14.10.50	SEKUL	4	1
14.10.50	VITNARI	5	2
16.10.50	POTPOTPUA	4	-
17.10.50	SAGSAG	5	5
18.10.50	URA	2	2
18.10.50	WALAWALAPUA	5	4
19.10.50	AISEGA	7	6
21.10.50	AUMO	6	1
23.10.50	PALILI	7	6
24.10.50	NAMATUPU	6	3
27.10.50	KAILUNGPUA	8	2
30.10.50	AIRAGALPUA	6	6
31.10.50	AISILMAPUA	4	4
1.11.50	ARARU	6	4
1.11.50	ROVATA	7	0
2.11.50	ORELMO	4	2
2.11.50	ALIAPUA	4	4
3.11.50	GARIMATI	4	5
4.11.50	NEKAROP	4	7
4.11.50	NIAPAVA	5	7
6.11.50	MANGAILAPUA	3	3
8.11.50	AILEILEI	5	4
10.11.50	ALAI DO	7	7
10.11.50	MARIKA	2	1
11.11.50	NAMURAMUNGA	2	2
11.11.50	BAMBAK	6	8
13.11.50	AKONGA	11	11
14.11.50	TAVINIAT	4	2
15.11.50	GURISSI	6	6
16.11.50	KOKOPO	6	12
Totals:		242	192

Appendix "D"

LIVESTOCK & COCONUTS PRESENT IN AREA

(2)

<u>Village</u>	<u>No. Pigs</u>	<u>No. Fowls</u>	<u>No. Coconuts</u>
POTNI	106	37	1157
ONGAIA	71	16	200
ULAMAINGI	69	5	150
WARIMO	48	15	304
TAUALI	47	4	451
AIMOLA	30	26	316
LAUT	25	3	200
GIE	17	3	334
AIPATI	29	10	566
AIMAGA	22	19	364
SEKUL	19	15	214
VITNARI	19	2	287
POTPOTPUA	8	6	500
SAGSAG	16	4	400
URA	12	12	Own part Sagsag grove.
WALAWALAPUA	9	3	301
AI SEGA	15	7	312
AUMO	23	8	1030
PALILI	30	15	722
NAMUTUTU	36	5	566
KAILUNGPUA	65	50	153
AIRAGALPUA	36	5	420
AISIIMAPUA	17	5	500
ARARU	20	6	350
ROVATA	49	11	320
ORELMO	32	13	369
ALIAPUA	18	12	137
GARIMATI	26	4	625
NEKAROP	16	-	300
NIAPAVA	14	3	560
MANGAILAPUA	15	1	24
AILEILEI	19	1	620
ALAI DO	40	7	860
MAREKA	14	7	640
NAMURAMUNGA	15	9	510
BAMBAK	34	14	1480
AKONGA	20	12	290
TAVINIAI	6	6	1149
GURISSI	4	5	1431
KOKOPO	18	13	3442
Totals:	1129	399	22,554

Agric

Malai

MIGRANTS

In Out

Appendix "B" NATIVE MARRIAGE STATISTICS AS REQUIRED BY CIRCULAR MEMORANDUM DS 11/5/6 of 25 August, 1950

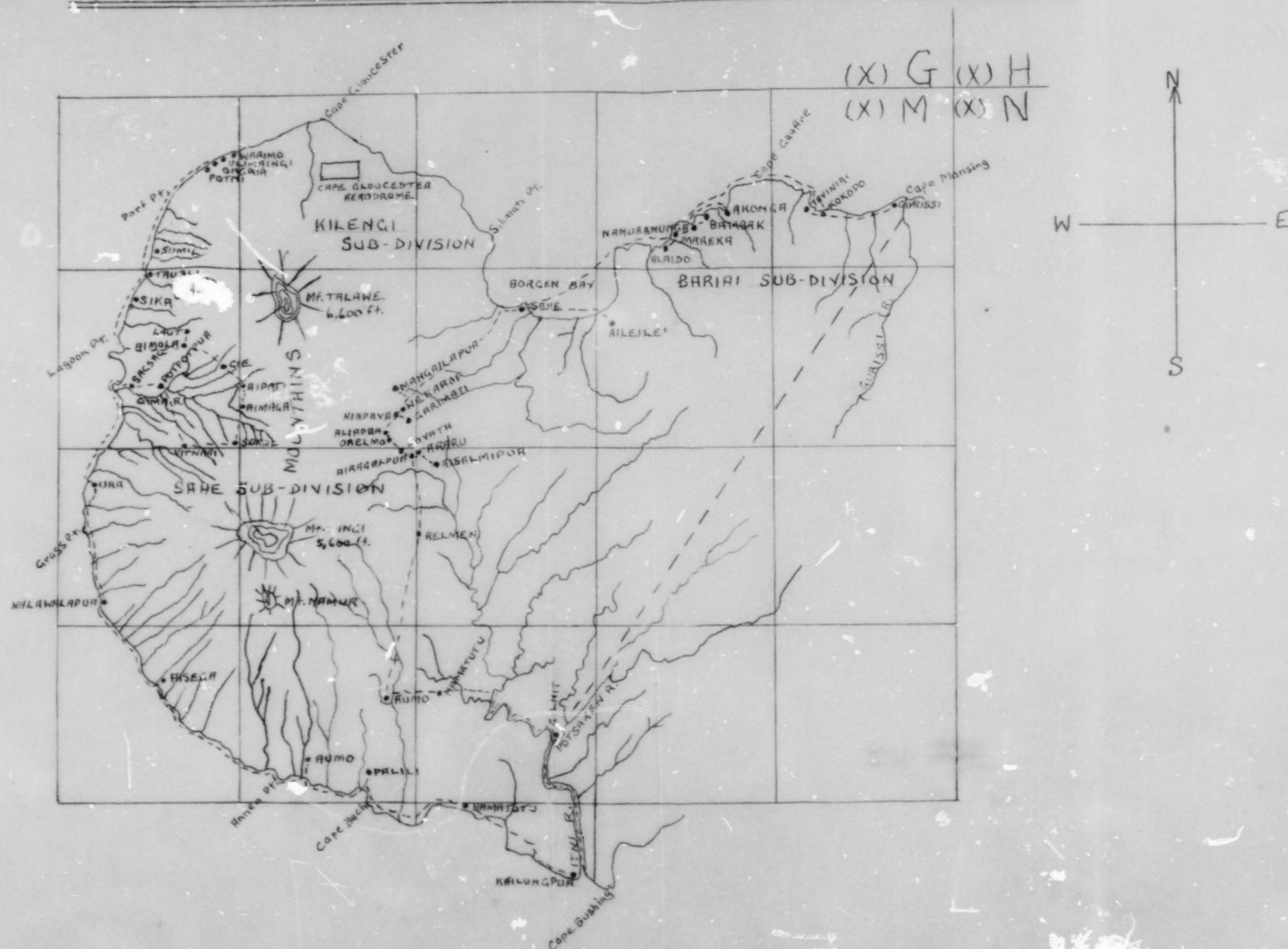
POLYGAMOUS MARRIAGES

Village	Population	No. Married Men	No. Single Men	No. With More Than One Wife	No. With Two Wives	Ages of Men With More Than One Wife	Position in Community
OKHATA	150	33	5	2	1	45	Teaching at Malaya.
ULTIMANGI	102	21	11	1	1	40	Island.
AIRATI	84	21	6	2	2	40 50	Island Tulul.
PALILI	95	21	1	1	1	28	No position.
KATUMERPA	117	23	4	1	1	33	"
AISAMITPA	69	12	5	1	1	38	Island.
NEBALOP	63	12	3	1	1	36	No position.
NIAPAVA	45	9	1	1	1	35	Tulul.
LALIDO	84	19	6	2	2	35 28	Island Tulul.

* None of these marriages were undertaken through the native custom of a man marrying a deceased brother's widow, a.1 though three of the second wives are widows taken over by an other member of the same village.

(1)

KILENGI - SAHE - BARIAI PATROL



MAP REFERENCE - PROVISIONAL

MAP OF NEW BRITAIN -

WESTERN SECTOR

SCALE: 1 INCH = 4 MILES

CONDUCTED BY: T.J. LEABEATER C/P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

RT 30/1
District of New Britain,
Sub-District Office,
TALASEA.
18 January, 1951.

The District Commissioner,
RABAUL.

PATROL REPORT RT 10 1950/1951.

Mr T.J. Leabeater, Cadet Patrol Officer - KILENGI.

1. The above patrol report is attached, please. This is Mr Leabeater's first patrol at Talasea and this reports is the only full report on this area held. Pravious reports covering this area are lacking in the detail so useful to later patrols. The following comments are submitted:-

2. DIARY.

22nd November. The experienes of the patrol on this date indicate the dangers of canoe travel along this coast. It was fortunate that lives and equipment were not lost on this occasion and I consider Mr Leabeater handled the situation very well.

3. NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Suicide. Unless otherwise instructed no coronial inquiry into the unfortunat death of this woman will be nade as I consider it would serve no good purpose.

Boundaries. Confusion into the delineation of Sub-District boundaries was due to the failure of the previous patrol from Talasea (vide P.R. RT 16, 1949/1950) to visit this section of the sub-division and the subsequent visit of Patrol Officer Ashton from Wandrian. Fubure patrolling will prevent a recurrence.

Village Officials. It is respectfully recommended that new appointments recommended in Appendix 'B' be made, please.

Movements of Villages. These movements to the coast, if made for administrative convenience either of the Administration or missions are to be regretted. Too frequently they result in a decline in population - Eastern Nakanai is an example of this. This tendency, however, is wirespread and result in ultimate advantages.

Native Enterprise. Concrete steps to encourage copra and trechus production will be taken. Marketing is the chief difficulty in this isolated area.

4. CENSUS AND STATISTICS.

Village Books. I agree with the action taken in Aisega, Aumo, Palili, Namatutu and Kailungua villages.

Vital Statistics. The ratio of births to deaths of 165:100 is better than in most sub-divisions and the comparatively low infantile mortality rate of 10.5 is surprisingly low.

5. MISSIONS.

"Mixed Marriages" The confusion existing on religious matters is Indicated by this dividing of children of 'mixed' marriages between the two denominations. This could lead to future strife but it is hoped that the inhereant good sense and tolerance of the natives, as apposed to some of their civilised mentors, will prevent this.

Catechist TUPULAU at NEKAROP. On being asked to elucidate on this reference Mr Leabeater has supplied a memo stating that this individual had met with the opposition of the villagers owing to his efforts to force children to attend schools the people considered to be of no use as only religious instruction is given and where such sadistic punishments as forcing children to eat grass, on their hands and knees, for non-attendance were meted out. It was fortunate that Fr McSweeney agreed to replace this foolish fellow as the natives did not want to take legal action.

6. AIRFIELDS. Gloucester. It is proposed to ask the Kilengi people to maintain both No 2 and No 3 strips. The interest of

the District Commissioner is appreciated.

7. MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

Ongaia Aid Post. Apparently attendance at this aid post has fallen off considerably since my visit in August, 1950. Fr McSweeney was campaigning vigourously at that time to attract natives to attend the Mission aid post. As the Mission aid post is subsidised by the Administration it appears that it is advisable to move the Ongaia post to an area where no other medical facilities exist despite the good work done by the local people in erecting and maintaining buildings. When this suggestion was put to them in August it was opposed vigourously, particularly by the Paramount Luluai, AISAPU. It was stated that Anglican patients from the Sagsag area were denied treatment at the Roman Catholic Mission aid post but this was denied by Fr McSweeney. Nevertheless there would be a natural reluctance for these people to attend.

Sahe Aid Post. I agree with the action taken in moving this post to a more suitable site.

8. EDUCATION.

Anglican Schools. The real progress made by these Church of England teachers, with very little assistance, is refreshing after visiting numerous mission schools where the only 'instruction' is in the formula of religious observance and the main 'subject' is the dire fate awaiting those who fail to adhere rigidly to set doctrines.


Kilengi School. On the other hand the R.C. Mission School at Kilengi is one of the best set up schools I have seen and the tuition appears to be very good.

English Speaking Natives. Copies of the 'Papua and New Guinea Villager' will be supplied to these men at Kilengi as is done to other English speaking natives in the Sub-District.

9. ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

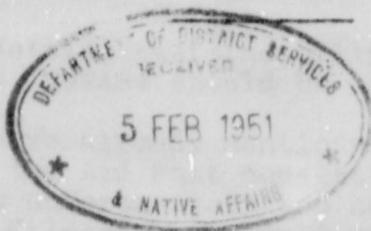
Mr Leabeater's notes on his observations are interesting and the photographs, attached, make pleasing illustrations of some of the aspects mentioned.

10. This was a thorough and unhurried patrol and I consider that its effects will be most beneficial. The detailed information contained in the report will be of use to future patrols as well as giving a clear picture of the present position. Should the staff position ever permit Mr Leabeater will be posted to Kilengi for some months to patrol the areas east to Kombi Sub-Division and to implement some of the suggestions he has made in his report.


(R.I. Sklener) a/ADO

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

(32) 30/13/82



DS.30/1/4.
District Office,
KABAUL.

29th January, 1951.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report RT.10 - 1950/51 - KILENGI-SAHE and BARIAI
Sub-Divisions, Talasea.
Mr. T. J. Leabeater, Cadet Patrol Officer.

1. I forward copies of the above-mentioned Patrol Report which was conducted by Mr. Leabeater, Cadet Patrol Officer. Attached to the report are the comments of the Acting Assistant District Officer, Talasea - Mr. R. I. Skinner. It will be noted that the report only reached this Office last week.
2. The patrol was the first carried out by Mr. Leabeater since he has been posted to this District. It is gratifying to note that it was unhurried and extremely full. Mr. Leabeater has paid great attention to detail and the report is comprehensive and full of information. The appendices, especially those 'D' and 'E', are excellent. In regard to appendix 'E' of the report, I would refer you to my memorandum DS.14/3-44 of the 18th September, 1950 in reference to your circular memorandum DS.14-6-6 of the 25th August, 1950 regarding polygamous marriages in the District. It will be noted that there are comparatively few.
3. The census figures are extremely exact although it is noted that figures for the three Sub-divisions patrolled are not shown separately. There have occurred 185 births since May 1949 while 112 deaths have taken place. Mr. Leabeater's comments regarding census and health (particularly those figures regarding infant mortality), will be of especial interest to the Public Health authorities.

It is appropriate to mention that within living memory a violent eruption occurred in the Kilengi area when an island suddenly exploded in the Dampier Straits. Only a few charred rocks remain where once an inhabited island stood - these are known as Ritter Island. Natives have told me that when the eruption occurred many people were killed on Ritter Island and also at Sakar, an adjoining island. A huge tidal wave swept in to a point west of Borgen Bay and many thousands of natives lost their lives. It is impossible to estimate the number that were lost but my informants state that the population lost "was greater than that living on the western end of New Britain". It would therefore appear that at least 3,000 people lost their lives. The tragedy is known to have occurred in 1888.

DIARY ENTRY : 22nd November, 1950 - Mr. Skinner indicates that there is great danger in using canoes. Danger, of course, is always present, but providing care is taken this form of travel will continue. It is clearly impossible for the Administration to provide launches for all patrols. Every patrol officer has suffered a canoe accident and such mishaps are all part of the game. However, care should be taken not to travel in canoes when the weather is bad.

MISSIONS : It is mentioned in the ADO's comments that a certain Mission Catechist - TUPULAU - forced school children to eat grass as a punishment for truancy. Apparently the

matter was settled satisfactorily although I am of the opinion that Tupulau should be charged with assault.

HEALTH : I have already mentioned to the Director of Public Health that the Aid Post consisting of an excellent native hospital, is unfortunately too near the Catholic Mission Hospital at Kilengi. I would prefer Mr. Bell, EMA. at Talasea, to give his views on this and I would suggest that if it is possible, the hospital be rebuilt at a later date on a spot where it would be of greater benefit to isolated villages.

ADMINISTRATIVE POST - Cape Gloucester : I consider that the native population at the western end of New Britain require a greater degree of help from the Administration. This is especially true if we are to assist these people in their economic development. An excellent rest house is in existence at Kilengi and there is no reason why a Patrol Officer, even though he be married, should not take up quarters there for a period of three months a year. This suggestion was made by me when I first took over the District. Unfortunately the Director of District Services would not permit the opening of a new Administrative Post. However, there is no harm in a Patrol Officer taking up temporary quarters at Kilengi for a certain period each year - this is providing staff is available.

EDUCATION : The remarks of Mr. Skinner are noted. It is clear that both Missions and Administration are suffering from lack of trained teaching staff. The only remedy is teachers and more teachers.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS : It is recommended that the Luluais - as listed - be appointed.

Mr. Leabeater mentions that the workboat "John Adams" was intercepted and found to be heavily overloaded with native passengers. Legal action will be taken against Mr. J. Stokie, the Master of the vessel, in the near future.

The disquieting rumours about a plantation manager at Linga Linga refer to a certain European who is living with a woman at Kcmbe. The liason is now at an end as the European has been transferred to Rabaul.

Mr. Leabeater is to be congratulated on an excellent report. The map is excellent and details of it have been entered on the master map now being compiled at this Office. The series of five photographs have been studied with interest.

J. K. McCarthy
.....
(J. K. McCarthy)
District Commissioner.
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

ation

Register

38

30-13-82

6th March, 1951.

District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
RABAU.

PATROL REPORT - RT.10 of 1950/51

An excellent report giving a wealth of detail. Mr. Leabeater is to be commended for his excellent efforts. It shows what can be done when a patrol is unhurried. It gives the natives time to bring forward their ideas, as well as complaints, and makes for a happier and balanced outlook all round.

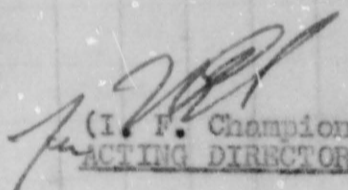
Regarding the recommendations for Luluais and Tul Tuls, please make this the subject of a separate memorandum. We do not require the list of all the officials only the newly proposed appointees.

It is interesting to note the efforts of the Native Teachers near Sag Sag.

AISIPAU, the Paramount Luluai, appears to be doing a good job and should be encouraged.

The map will be reproduced.

Items of interest to others have been passed to those concerned and the query regarding airstrips has been forwarded to the Department of Civil Aviation for their advice.


(I. F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

PH

Amount
Returned
to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of New Britain (Talasea) Report No. 11 of 50/51

Patrol Conducted by R.I. Skinner A/ADO

Area Patrolled Kombi Subdivision

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 26/11/1950 to 29/11/1950

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....

.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

RT 30 - 11
District of New Britain,
Sub-District Office,
TALASEA.
11 January, 1951.

The District Commissioner,
RABAUL.

Patrol Report RT 11 1950/1951.

R.I. Skinner, a/ADO to KOMBI Sub-Division.

Special Patrol.

Patrol Conducted by: R.I. Skinner, a/ADO

Accompanied by : Reg No. 4064 Cpl BERGE, NGPF
Reg No. 6836 Const. DOEMO, NGPF
Reg No. 5346B Const. SUKI, NGPF
Crew MV GARUA - 1 Asiatic
3 Natives.

Area Visited : Portion of KOMBI Sub-division, Talasea.

Objects of Patrol : (1) To investigate reports concerning Mr
T.H. Hapstad, Linga Linga Plantation;
(2) To investigate native labour conditions
at Linga Linga Plantation;
(3) To arrange trochus production with
natives of KOMBI Sub-division;
(4) To transport Mr T.J. Leabeater's KILEN
Patrol (vide PR RT 10 1950/51) to
Talasea.

Duration of Patrol : 26 - 29 November, 1950 - 4 days.

Map : Attached trace Provisional Map, 1943.
4 miles: 1 inch.

Diary.
1950

- Nov 26: By jeep to Volupai Plantation accompanied by Mr L.R. Olive. To Linga Linga by workboat MV GARUA - 4 hours 5 mins. Commenced investigations.
- 27: Continued investigations. 1054 departed Linga Linga. To TALANGONI island and village. To POI Island. Fr. A. Hagen MSC of Bitokara arrived. To MAKATI Island. Departed MAKATI 1500 hrs. Met CPO Leabeater's patrol in canoes. Continued. Encountered and intercepted workboat MV HARRY ADAMS (Master - L.J. Stokie) Overloaded and ordered to POI to await my return. 1755 arrived NUGAKAU island. Investigations, people addressed.
- 28: 0810 departed. Arr POI 1000 hrs. Investigations and action concerning MV HARRY ADAMS. To Linga Linga calling KALAPIAII en route.
- 29: To Volupai by MV GARUA, accompanied by Messrs Leabeater, Olive, Reid and Hapstad. By jeep to Talasea.

INVESTIGATIONS - Mr. T.H. Hapstad.

Reports had been received that this person, a Norwegian by birth, who had occupied the position of Manager, for Messrs Colyer, Watson (New Guinea) Ltd., of Lings Lings Plantation since late in 1949 or early 1950, had been acting in an irregular manner. It had been alleged that Hapstad had enticed a woman of NUGAKAU from her husband, "bought" her from her relatives, "married" her and that she was living with him at Lings Lings contrary to the provision of Section 116 of the Native Labour Ordinance, 1946. Further, reports had been received that Hapstad had forsaken the European mode of living, was frequently away from Lings Lings, attired in native fashion, wandering in the company of natives, engaging in native ceremonies attired and decorated as a native and that, his main occupation was diving for "tambu" shell to complete the payment of the "bride price" for his wife. Other allegations were that Hapstad had said that he was the real leader of the KOMBI tribe - the word "king" was used - and that any move on the part of the Administration to remove him would result in his taking to the bush and that he would meet any attempt at apprehension with violence.

Mr. L.R. Olive, Plantation Inspector, Messrs. Colyer Watson (New Guinea) Ltd., had informed me that Hapstad had been advised in writing of the termination of his appointment as Manager of Lings Lings, upon the appointment of Mr. J.B. Reid as manager on 2 November, 1950, and that Hapstad had refused to take advantage of the transport to Rabaul arranged for him and that, apparently, he had refused to hand over the plantation to Mr. Reid.

On arrival at Lings Lings Hapstad was found there, attired in European clothes but from his appearance and the state of his feet it seemed possible that he had spent long periods clad in very scanty clothes and with his feet bare. A conversation with Mr. Reid tended to confirm the truth of most of the reports. Mr. Reid stated that Hapstad, who had been absent from Lings Lings for long periods, considered that he would become the leader of the KOMBI people and had boasted of unarmed combat tactics he had learned in dealing with the Germans whilst a member of the underground in Norway during the war in a manner Mr. Reid had taken to mean that he would repeat these tactics if he thought necessary.

In demeanour and conversation Hapstad belied these allegations. He made no attempt to deny the fact that he had "bought" the woman, GENA, of NUGAKAU who had been the wife of BAILI of NUGAKAU and said he had paid about £38 so far of the set price of £75. With sundry relatives this woman was ensconced in an annex to the plantation manager's house at Lings Lings. She appeared to be a harmless creature. Hapstad, who said he was 26 years of age, denied that he had adopted a native way of life or that he had spent unduly long periods wandering in company of natives. He admitted that his usual attire was a pair of shorts only; that he had on occasions worn a lavelave and that he had chosen to sleep in natives' houses rather than use village rest houses when travelling.

He stated that he had tired of civilised life and wished to take refuge in the primitive. He blamed his war experiences for six years from the age of fifteen for this attitude. He stated that he wished to obtain trading licences and establish a trade store on land owned by the woman, GENA. It appears he had taken as his example a German, who, prior to

INVESTIGATIONS - Mr. T.H. Hapstad. (contd.)

1914, had done this in New Ireland. The processes of acquiring land were explained to him and the undesirability of miscegenation mentioned. He countered the latter by saying the woman was sterile.

At NUGAKAU it was learned the marriage between BAILI and GENA had terminated before Hapstad had arrived at Linga Linga and that BAILI had no further claims on the woman who, it was stated, had been the village prostitute for some time. Various natives admitted the receipt of a total of 18 fathoms of tambu (valued at £9) and £2.10.0 in cash. Their statements supported the allegations concerning Hapstad's way of life. It was found that Hapstad had come under the influence of one BIGEI, of TALANGONI, an undesirable type who is a distant relative of the woman, GENA, and other natives of doubtful character.

I felt sympathy with Hapstad's desire to remove himself from the civilised world. On the other hand he seemed to be capable of statements of doubtful veracity and he attempted to persuade the half-caste engineer of the workboat, on my conversations with Reid and Olive. As there was no good reason for him remaining in the area as his employment had terminated and as he was in possession of very little money, although owed some £300 in wages which he had never bothered to collect, it was decided to ask him to accompany me to Talasea for onward movement to Rabaul. To this he acceded but pressed his desire to apply for trading rights in the KOMBI area. Hapstad duly travelled to Talasea and Rabaul. At the time scheduled for the departure of M.V. GARUA from Linga Linga Hapstad was missing. It was thought he might be putting into effect his alleged plan for taking to the bush but, after a search by police and other natives, he was found in a distant part of the plantation. He said he had been "taking a walk."

The sequel took place in the District Commissioner's Office in Rabaul, after the conclusion of this patrol. At his oft repeated request I arranged an interview with the District Commissioner who informed Hapstad that, if he obtained other employment in Rabaul and showed himself to be of good character for a period of six months his application for a trading allotment licence would be considered. Hapstad, who had maintained his intention of returning to the woman, GENA, expressed himself as being in accord with this arrangement. It is considered that this was the most advisable course. Whilst I think no great harm was done by Hapstad it is most undesirable, at this stage, to have an alien of uncertain political views and character, placed, with no responsibilities, amongst a volatile people such as the KOMBIS. Hapstad, as far as I can ascertain, had not registered as an alien and this matter was rectified. He has since written to his "wife" saying that as the District Commissioner and the Assistant District Officer, Talasea, were displeased with him he was proceeding to Australia but would return later.

LINGA LINGA PLANTATION.

It was found that native labour conditions at Linga Linga left much to be desired. Quarters, hygiene, medical facilities and records were far from satisfactory. It was considered that action against Messrs Colyer Watson would serve no good purpose as this firm had had difficulty in obtaining a suitable manager for the property - there have been four men there

LINGA LINGA PLANTATION. (contd.)

in the past fifteen months - and the various faults were pointed out to Mr. Olive who set about rectifying some of them immediately and undertook to take early future action to bring the plantation generally into line with the requirements of the Ordinance. He declared his intention of returning to Lings in the near future.

TROCHUS PRODUCTION.

In conversation with Mr. Olive I learned that Messrs Colyer Watson needed a considerable quantity of trochus shell to meet a high priority order. Mr. Olive stated that his firm would pay the natives of Talasea £90 per ton for trochus graded on the basis of 3/10 No. 1 size, 4/10 No. 2 size and 3/10 No. 3 size and that the firm would arrange collection at three points in Talasea Sub-District - one each in NAKANAI and KOMBI and at Talasea itself - if the quantities of shell concentrated at these points should warrant doing so. This price was guaranteed to the end of January, 1951, after which revision might be necessary. Accordingly, I arranged with officials from the various KOMBI villages to meet me at several points and told them of this proposition. The first reaction was the reopening of a longstanding dispute regarding the ownership of certain reefs. In particular that between NUGAKAU and KAPO was of interest. NUGAKAU people claimed fishing rights to one reef because long ago canoes from that village were driven to sea in a storm. After the storm other canoes went to look for them but found only the anchor stones and lengths of broken anchor ropes on this reef, hitherto unknown. The KAPO people say the story is true but that it was their ancestors who discovered the reef under these circumstances. Probably they were common ancestors and both are correct. For the purposes of the present exercise both villages were advised to fish as much trochus as possible from this reef on the basis of hardest work - best results.

Gatherings of people were also addressed at TALANGONI, POI, MAKATI, KALAPIAI and NUGAKAU and representatives of most villages were seen. The opportunity of securing worthwhile amounts of money for their trochus - up to £7 per bag as opposed to past payments of £1 - were presented as forcibly as possible. Provided the north-west season does not adversely affect fishing unduly I am hopeful that worthwhile results will be achieved.

KILENGI PATROL.

Mr. Leabester and the members of his patrol were met between POI and NUGAKAU during mid-afternoon of 27 November - travelling in two SIASSI type canoes. Mr. Leabester joined M.V. GARUA, one canoe was taken in tow to NUGAKAU and the other proceeded on to POI. It was unfortunate that the patrol had had to travel so far by canoe but various factors had prevented the departure earlier of M.V. GARUA from Talasea.

INTERCEPTION - M.V. HARRY ADAMS.

Rev. Fr. A. Hagen, M.S.C., of Catholic Mission, Bitokere, left POI in the M.V. FRANCIS at the same time as M.V. GARUA and, whilst M.V. GARUA called at MAKATI, proceeded westwards to pick up Fr. O'Connell, of POI, along the coast. Shortly after Mr. Leabester joined M.V. GARUA's vessel was seen picking its way through the reefs between NUGAKAU and POI. This

INTERCEPTION - M.V. HARRY ADAMS. (contd.)

was taken to be the mission launch but, when the vessel was through the passage in the reefs it headed out to sea before continuing on an eastward course - an unnecessary move at this point. Upon viewing it through binoculars I recognised it as the workboat, M.V. HARRY ADAMS - so low in the water that it was possible to mistake it for the much smaller mission launch and with what appeared to be an excessive number of natives aboard. Accordingly, a course was set to intercept this vessel, which was boarded. The master, Mr. L.J. Stokie, of Rabaul, greeted us with the characteristic remark, "You win this time." The vessel was inspected and it was found that sixty seven natives - men, women and children were aboard; that approximately half the hull space was occupied by a float, four empty petrol drums and various cases and boxes and that nine men, together with a number of cases and other cargo were in the small forward cabin, the door of which was closed. Apart from the float, carried inboard, and a very small and unseaworthy dinghy, carried on the apron aft, and one small part of a lifebuoy, the vessel carried no safety appliances. Stokie was unable to produce a certificate of registration or certificate of survey. He was instructed to proceed to POI and to await my return the following day. Upon arrival at POI on the 23 November the natives were once again counted - Stokie stated his crew numbered six - leaving 61 passengers as against an allowable maximum of 18 for this type of vessel. The workboat was observed to be in very bad condition indeed - even at anchor it was noted that a bilge pump was in frequent use.

Native Labour.

Five of the natives aboard, two men, two women and one child were found to be from GURISSI village, BARIAT Sub-Division, from which the maximum number permissible under Section 11 of the Native Labour Ordinance, 1926, had been removed as a village labour card indicating this had been placed in the possession of the Ivnai of this village there appeared to be no excuse for the removal of these natives and their return to GURISSI was ordered. They returned on one of the canoes which had transported Mr. Leabester's patrol. Mr. Stokie stated his intention of appealing "as high as possible" against this decision. Apparently he did bring this matter to the attention of the District Commissioner (Vide letter District Commissioner to Stokie DS6/5 of 7 December, 1950, a copy of which was received for information. Mr. Stokie's letter was not seen.)

Apparently my action in this matter was at variance with the personal opinion of the District Commissioner who, in the above mentioned letter to Mr. Stokie, inter alia, states:-

"The Assistant District Officer, Teleses, was of course acting according to the Native Labour Regulations and I have no comment to make on his actions, except to state that as the two men recruited by you were accompanied by their wives, I personally consider that he might have been willing to adopt a more lenient attitude and permit the men to proceed to your plantation."

This is regrettable but my viewpoint is that more is involved in the integration of village and social life than the actual maintenance of accessibility of male progenitors to female child bearers and that it is pointless to attempt to safeguard community life of the native peoples if the laws made to protect it are not enforced. Moreover, employers resident in this Sub-District, whom I regard as desirable employers of labour, have abided by the restrictions imposed by this Section, and I consider it unfair that these employers should suffer, by comparison, for their observance of the Native Labour Ordinance.

After these matters had received attention Stokie was

INTERCEPTION - M.V. HARRY ADAMS (contd.)

instructed to proceed to Tolassa and advised to move his recruits, in small parties, to Volupai Plantation so that they could proceed to Tolassa on foot, a minimum number only being permitted to round Cape Willaumez in the HARRY ADAMS. He was further advised that only the crew would be permitted to travel with the vessel beyond Tolassa. In this he was fortunate in that the R.C. Mission schooner, WAIMANA, arrived at Tolassa and he was able to arrange onward movement for his recruits and their families by that vessel.

In consequence of this incident summonses under Sections 20, 22, 71 and 72 of the Coastal Shipping, Ports and Harbours Regulations, 1938, have been issued for service upon Stokie. The attention of the Harbour Master, Rabaul, has been drawn to the dangerous state of the workboat, HARRY ADAMS, which has not been surveyed since 1943 when it was registered in the name of Mrs. H. Adams but which, according to Stokie is now owned by the partnership of "Stokie and Adams".

TRANSPORT.

The workboat M.V. GAMUA was used on this short-haul patrol and functioned satisfactorily. The patrol was favoured by good weather throughout.

- ST 5 - R.I. Skinner a/ADO - Hekina Peninsula, Western Heketai District, Eastern Heketai 13 - 14 August, 1960 - six days
- ST 6 - R.I. Skinner a/ADO - (R.I. Skinner) a/A. D. O. Parts of Eastern Heketai Fovall Harbour area, Kokopo Sub-District. 8 - 13 September, 1960 - 5 days
- ST 7 - R.I. Skinner a/ADO - Hekina Peninsula, Eastern Heketai 12 - 14 October, 1960 - 3 days
- ST 11 - R.I. Skinner a/ADO - Portion of KOKOI Sub-Division. 20 - 23 November, 1960. 4 days

It had been intended to submit these reports as patrol letters or most of them occupied only a few days but, following year re-arrangements, they are submitted as special patrol reports.

That they have been so long in being prepared and submitted is regrettable. This has been caused by pressure of work and shortage of staff. All matters of importance in them have been dealt with in separate appropriate correspondence and it is hoped that, in view of this, their late submission may be overlooked. The reports themselves will be mainly useful for records purposes.

No maps have been submitted to date as all the places mentioned are on the coastline and are shown on the Provincial map, 4 mile, 1946.

R.I. Skinner
(R.I. Skinner) a/ADO

pulat

Register

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

MIGRATION:			PRESENT POPULATION		LABOUR POTENTIAL		TOTALS		TOTALS	
In	C		Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female
M	F	M	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F

RT 30/1
 District of New Britain,
 Sub-District Office,
TALASEA.
 29 January, 1951.

The District Commissioner,
RABAUL.

PATROL REPORTS - TALASEA.

- Attached please find the following patrol reports:-
 - RT 5 - R. I. Skinner s/ADO - Hoskins Peninsula, Western Nakanai
 Biella Plantation, Eastern Nakanai
 13 - 23 August, 1950 - six days.
 - RT 6 - R. I. Skinner s/ADO - Portions of Central Nakanai and
 Lolobau Island
 Parts of Western Nakanai
 Powell Harbour area, Kokope Sub-District.
 6 - 13 September, 1950 - 8 days
 - RT 7 - R. I. Skinner s/ADO - Hoskins Peninsula, Western Nakanai.
 13 - 14 October, 1950 - 3 days
 - RT 11 - R. I. Skinner s/ADO - Portion of KOMBI Sub-Division.
 25 - 29 November, 1950. 4 days.

2. It had been intended to submit these reports as patrol letters as most of them occupied only a few days but, following your verbal instructions, they are submitted as special patrol reports, please.

3. That they have been so long in being prepared and submitted is regrettable. This has been occasioned by pressure of work and shortage of staff. All matters of importance in them have been dealt with in separate appropriate correspondence and it hoped that, in view of this, their late submission may be overlooked. The reports themselves will be mainly useful for records purposes.

4. No maps have been submitted to them as all the places mentioned are on the coastline and are shown on the Provisional Map, 4 mile, 1943.

R. I. Skinner
 (R. I. Skinner) s/ADO

Amount
Returned
to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of New Britain (Talasea) Report No. 1 of 51/52

Patrol Conducted by G.G. Murphy A/ADO

Area Patrolled Kaliai Subdivision

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 14/1/1952 to 6/2/1952

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol General Administration : census check.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation	£.....
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund	£.....
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund	£.....

Sub-District Office,
TALASEA
NEW BRITAIN

9th February, 1952.

PATROL REPORT NO.

KALIAI SUB-DIVISION.

Personnel: J.J. Murphy, a/Assistant District Officer
M.G.G. Graham-Duffy, Cadet
Sgt. No. 4031 SAMIRIO
Const. No. 3824 ALANG
" " 3467 WARIAMBU
" " 6123 PORMA
" " 3140 UANBIS
" " 5514 YUMING

Object: General Administration Business
Check Census

Duration: 14th January, 1952 to 6th February, 1952 @ 24 days.

Date Last Patrol: June, 1950

INTRODUCTION.

The Patrol set out to do the KALINGI Sub-Division in a spell of good weather. The Kalingi work boat was to carry the patrol, but did not arrive so Father O'Connell sent his small "Francis" from Poi. The fair weather gave out at IBOKI and the seas were too much for the "Francis". I sent the boat back and continued on foot along the coast and by canoe across to Tamuniai Island. After a delay of two days at Tamuniai it was decided to abandon the Kalingi patrol and do the sub-division of Kaliai instead. Had the larger Kalingi boat arrived as scheduled, we could have reached Kalingi without trouble.

The Kaliai Sub-Division is peopled by bush people, some of whom have settled in villages along the coast. The area stretches Eastwards from the Ail river to the Aria river and from the coast to the inland boundary of the Sub-District. The people are closely related in language, customs and dress to the Arawe people of the Gasmata Sub-district. They have many contacts there and spend a lot of their time visiting OMOI, SAUREN and adjacent villages. The long heads of Arawe frequently appear in the census line of Kaliai. Tamuniai in the West is a Kombe village and the furthest outpost of that people - the Kaliai coast lying between Tamuniai and the Kombe Sub-division.

Four dialects are spoken in the Kaliai Sub-division apart from the Kombe spoken in Tamuniai.

The area is well watered by numerous streams that gather into five main rivers - Eil, Tamo, Banu, Ilolo and Aria. These are quietly flowing streams of which the Eil and Aria are navigable by shallow-draft craft for a considerable way inland. The others are afflicted with sand bars at the mouth. Back from the coastal plain, the country is very rough and broken. From the beach in it is heavily timbered, valuable mill timbers occurring in quantity. Small *kanai* areas with rich volcanic soil occur on the coast and the undulating country on both sides of the Banu, as well as being heavily timbered, is composed of rich volcanic soil of depth.

I travelled a little fast towards the end of the patrol due to receipt of a signal instructing me to proceed to Lae.

DIARY.

- January 14 By jeep to Volupai and then by Poi Mission pinnace to Poi and stayed night.
- 15 By pinnace to Iboki Plantation and stayed night. Sea rising.
- 16 Left Iboki but sea drove boat back to anchorage at Iboki. Remained night.
- 17 Left Iboki again but again driven back. Boat too small. Left boat and continued by road and canoe to Kaliai Mission. Iboki to Kandoka $\frac{1}{2}$ hour by road then $\frac{3}{4}$ hour by canoe to Tavillia. Stayed at Kaliai mission about 200 yards from village - cargo sent on to Kitenge by road. Passed through Laubore Aid Post en route.
- 18 The pinnace arrived at Tavilliai anchorage. Visited Kitenge village and returned. Sea still too big for the pinnace. Remained night Kaliai.
- 19 Sent pinnace back to Poi. Proceeded by road through Kitenge $\frac{1}{4}$ hour, Rogai 2 hours, Gilau $\frac{1}{4}$ hour to Duali $\frac{3}{4}$ hour and camped.
- 20 By canoe to Karai-ai $3\frac{1}{2}$ hours. Strong North-West wind all afternoon - road overgrown.
- 21 Strong North-West still blowing. Road Westward abandoned and overgrown. Decided abandon Kalingi patrol and do Kaliai instead. Sent Constable to Tamuniai for carriers. 30 m.p.h. gale in afternoon, blew houses down including one occupied by us.
- 22 Commenced cutting road Karai-ai to Duali. Checked census. Did banking. Inspected nearby gardens. Carriers arrived afternoon.
- 23 Left Karai-ai and proceeded by road and canoe to Tamuniai. Road overgrown and abandoned. Checked census and did banking.
- 24 Canoes not available - remained on Island
- 25 Heavy North-West and rain. Remained Tamuniai
- 26 Seas prevented proceeding to Tamo river for Asilaupu village so travelled to Kitenge via Karai-ai and Dauli. Checked census Dauli did banking and paid War Gratuities.
- 27 Checked census Kitenge and Gilau. Did banking. To Tavilliai and camped. Mr. Graham-Duffy to Iboki Plantation. Checked census Tavilliai. By canoe to Kandoka and checked census. Camped Kandoka and did banking.
- 28 To Bolo by canoe up Banu River to landing 2 hours, then $\frac{3}{4}$ hour by road to Village. Checked census, paid War Gratuities and did banking.
- 29 To Aikon and checked census. 2 hours from Bolo to Angal and camped.
- 30 Checked census Angal to @igina $4\frac{1}{2}$ hours and camped.
- 31 Mr. Graham-Duffy to Benim 2 hours, checked census and returned @igina. Self remained @igina and supervised erection of a rest house suitable for area. Visited nearby gardens. Old Beim is moved to new site close to @igina.
- February 1 To Molua 6 hours and camped. Checked census
- 2 To Rabos and Bologitni $2\frac{1}{2}$ hours, a new village, and checked census. Lunched and travelled $1\frac{1}{2}$ hours to Aria River and took canoe downstream 2 hours to Kwako Village on river.
- 3 Mr. Graham-Duffy to Anaringaul and Salki and checked census. Self checked census Kwako and took canoe to Taliwaga downstream 2 hours. Checked census crossed to Ilole River and went by canoe to Denga and camped.
- 4 Checked census Denga. Inspected gardens, copra drier. To Iboki plantation late afternoon by canoe. Mr. Graham-Duffy from Anaringaul to @ilgeliai and checked census, then to Iboki via Denga late afternoon.
- 5 Left by Mr. Wills boat and landed Volupai Plantation
- 6 To Talasea by jeep.

D.E.E.

None were paid in the area as the patrol was originally intended for Kalingi and no record for Kaliai was taken. Enquiry in the villages showed none were expected.

WAR DAMAGE

Payments in this area have been completed with a very small number outstanding due to absence of the claimants.

WAR GRATUITIES

No. in area	6	Amount	£34 15 -
No. paid	3	Amount	17 5 -
Balance	3		£17 10 -

Three were unpaid due to absence of the claimants at work.

N.M.T.A.

No. in area Nil.

BANKING.

Volume of business was very small. Very few accounts exist in the area and these are found in the coastal villages.

No. Deposits	5	Amount	£21. 0. 0
No. Withdrawals	6	Amount	29. 14. 0

PLANTATIONS.

There are two plantations in the area - IBOKI and ARIMEGI. Iboki is owned by C. Blake Esq. and is producing. There are as yet no permanent buildings, but the plantation is cleared. All of the labour are employed under Part IX of the Ordinance. Arimegi is apparently abandoned. Most of the palms are destroyed and secondary growth covers the area. No work is being done and there is no occupation. No buildings exist.

MISSIONS.

One Mission Headquarters is in the area - Kaliai Catholic Mission in charge of Father Hayes. There are no permanent buildings on the station yet and the area controlled is Kaliai and Lamioai Sub-divisions.

A small Church of England unit in charge of a native exists in Gilau village with about 18 adherents. The native in charge conducts a school in reading and writing for adults. He has eleven adult and three children as pupils.

Relations between the two missions are cordial.

WAR DISPOSALS

A small dump exists at Kitenge Anchorage consisting of about 1/2 ton brass shell cases and 1/2 ton live shells of large and small calibre. Three drums of Benzine were recovered from this dump. Other drums were corroded and the contents dissipated.

About 50 head of masterless cattle occupy an area between Iboki Plantation and Denga Village. The number is estimated only from their camps. A herd was seen consisting of an old bull and a young bull, one cow, three heifers and a calf. I wasn't near enough to hear what the old bull said to the young bull.

A 2 cwt. Kedge Anchor in good condition is in the custody of the Luluai of Tamunia.

EDUCATION.

An appendix B is attached to this report showing the education facilities in the area. The schools have no equipment and practically nothing in the way of text books. The native teachers are not of a high standard. 15 trainees sent to Yunapope for training as teachers all gave up half way through their course and decamped. Only three native boys and one girl are away from the area at schools.

HEALTH.

The general health of the people was fair with a noticeable superiority by the inland villages over the coastal.

The area is served by an Aid Post at Laubore in charge of a native. It is well patronised and well regarded by the natives. Medicines were in short supply during my visit and the Post had not had a visit for some time. There were 40 patients.

Of the total number of deaths of children under 14 years of age over an eighteen months' period 53.7% occurred under one month of age. The figure for under 1 year is 73.1%. Deaths of children made 60.4% of the total deaths recorded for eighteen months.

I was struck by the large number of women who appeared to be barren, both young married women and women who had borne children. My guess at the cause is a combination of malaria and hookworm.

Generally speaking, the people are not lively and energetic and this is particularly noticeable on the coast. There is a noticeable food shortage at present in the area and the people are scratching for daily food supplies.

AGRICULTURE.

The food supplies in the area were noticeably short. The women daily were out seeking Aila nuts in the bush and in nearly all the villages the people were unable to supply food for the patrol. The gardens seen were small and with very little variety. Only one or two of the villages had fruit trees such as papaw, pineapple or other fruit in the villages.

The people maintain their gardens at a considerable distance from their villages and most of them live there, coming to the villages only for official visits. The land is owned by families and has no relation in proximity or ownership to the land on which the village is set, and the gardens are in nearly every case very difficult of access. In some of the coastal villages one meal a day was the rule.

The natives of Denga, Kandoka, Laubore, Bola engage in spasmodic copra production for which they receive £2 a bag. It is not well organised and there is no regularity about it. They seem to have some difficulty in obtaining bags and wire. Some attention paid to this activity would have a reasonable response. I inspected some driers and they were not good. An attempt had been made to make hot air driers using 44 gal. drums, but these were gaping and gave off copious smoke into the shed.

The land on the West bank of the Banu river from the mouth to about 4 miles inland is generally flat with deep volcanic soil and is covered with a luxuriant forest growth. It seems eminently suited for agricultural pursuits. The river has high banks 2' to 8' and would be navigable for small vessels, except for the sand bar at the mouth and a shallow gravelled ford about 1½ miles upstream which is 18" to 24" deep. The coastal plain in the whole area appears to be rich agriculture land. Some kunai patches exist between Taviliai village and Buali. I had a walk over some of these and noticed the soil was brown volcanic on clay bed.

On the road from Rabos to the canoe landing on the Aria River I inspected several wild orange and wild lemon trees. The wild orange was thin skinned, sweet, not much juice, large and yellow. The lemons were thin skinned, bitter with no juice. It was thought that they might be useful for crossing with

Southern strains for a suitable plant for New Guinea.
This is a sketch of a branch from each:



Leaves
6-7" long
2-3" wide



Leaves
6-7" long
2-3" wide

Wild lemon
(small soft thorn)

Wild Orange
(no thorns)

Both trees are 40'-50' high.

On Tamuniai Island the people, being Kombe, have some good plants on the island. Besides coconuts, mangoes, bananas, oranges were noticed. Two mature King Coconuts were bearing and about a dozen more had been planted. Various colorful shrubs were also grown.

Forestry:

The whole area has excellent timber. On the coastal plain Kwila and bush Callophyllum is concentrated at about 40 millable trees to the acre. The average girth was estimated at 60" and some were noted at 120". Trunks averaged 50'-60'. Around Bolo to Angal the following species in a total concentration of approximately 80 to the acre of millable trunks were noted:- Aila, Baira No. 1 and No. 2, Ton, Cedar, Mango, Callophyllum, Malas, Bilum, Aidin, Erima, Maramal, Laup, Galip. These are pidgin names. Beyond Angal the country is rougher and would be difficult to work, but roads from the Angal coastal area would not be difficult and the Banu River is handy for floating. The same can be said of the area round Molua and Rabas where the Aria River is available. The estimate of the timber potentialities was made from the track traversed from the patrol and from views from odd places. Between Ggina and Molua, in a situation practically inaccessible, I observed an Irotu (please refer Murphy's Dictionary) with a clean trunk of 75'-80' and an estimated midway girth of 140-150 inches.

In regard to timber exploitation in this area, the rivers Banu, Aria and Ilolo are good routes for rafting and in their middle Iboki harbour will take large overseas vessels. A road from Banu River to Iboki already exists and one from Ilolo River to Iboki is easy of construction. The area is well worth investigation.

Livestock.

On Tamuniai Island, five good Crossbred pigs were noted which had been bought at Rabaul for £5 each.

Generally each village had a pig sty a short distance from the village. Young piglets lived in the village.

With the exception of Tamuniai and Kandoka pigs were not very plentiful and were native type.

As in the rest of New Guinea, pigs are kept only for feasting times. Current value is £5 for a grown pig be it kanaka or blue blooded Tanworth. If champagne were 2/- a bottle it would never be seen on our formal tables. The pig, if he is going to be an item of diet and develop some husbandry about him, should be undermined as a noble dish. Pig stock distributed by the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries at £5 a head keep them in the champagne class - even

Patrol Report No.
Kaliai Sub-Division.

9th February, 1952.

Sources.

Timber is the most valuable existing resource. In addition to the types enumerated under the last heading, a great variety of other trees of good size and shape but unidentified was noted which perhaps could be used for a number of things such as pencils, cases, toys, bath slippers, salt boxes, carvings etc.

Good stands of Casuarina were observed. Nobody has thought of using this timber for match sticks. Customs report a considerable expenditure on match imports and some amateur tests I made prewar lead me to think impregnated Casuarina splinters might make first rate match splinters.

Water power potentialities are abundant.

The Banu, Ilolo and Aria Rivers are well stocked with crocodiles.

The numerous reefs and small islands off the coast contain large beds of trocus, green snail and Bechode-mer. Some trocus is gathered and sold and a little green snail, but the possibilities are not nearly exploited.

Good shoals of trevalley were noted and red bream bit well.

Villages.

Off the coast, the villages are, in the main, assembly centres only. Generally they were clean and swept, but the housing is uniformly poor and lackadaisical. There is some attempt on the coast to build better houses and to this end rough planks are cut from soft woods. Sago palm is used for thatching on the coast and inland cane leaves are used. No limbon was seen in the bush and the walls and flooring of the houses are roughly put together of thin saplings or bamboo poles. Married quarters are built off the ground, but the men's dormitories have an earthen floor. Pigs share the family hearth and travel with the families.

The villages are invariably mounted on high steep ridges.

Village Officials

Paramount Luluais	1
Luluais	21
Tultuls	20
Medical Tultuls	12

The Paramount Luluai is Aipau. He is about 40 years of age and of strong character. He is not progressive in a community sense, but has a large authority and could be of value in any welfare program for the area.

The Luluais are honest and range from poor to good. In the bush villages, they are with one or two exceptions unsophisticated and not sure of their role. They are not Chiefs in any sense of the word and have had insufficient visits from patrols to build up their importance and authority in the communities.

The Tultuls are generally fair types and active.

No Medical Tultul had any medicines except the man at Molua. He had amongst other things a large jar of M & B 693 tablets of which he said he had forgotten the name and the use. Laubore Aid Post serves the area and actually there is not much necessity for Medical Tultuls and village medical supplies.

The majority of the village officials of the inland villages asked to be relieved of their positions on various

grounds - none of which were genuine. I don't know the real reason unless it arose from my instructions in regard to a road maintenance program. Many of them know me from Kandrian where I enforced the Roads Maintenance Ordinance enthusiastically.

Rest Houses.

Rest houses were uniformly poor and carelessly built, which is understandable because they are not used much. I supervised the construction of one at Gigena for a type.

Roads

Vehicle Roads	Nil
Bridle Paths	Nil
Tracks	140

The tracks were uniformly bad, though off the coast they were cleaned and cleared for the most part. Along the coast, the track is capable of conversion to a vehicle road, but was everywhere neglected and some parts were abandoned. Nearly all non-native traffic along the coast is by boat and confined to the South-East season. The natives themselves use canoes, but are hopeless seamen; their canoes are of very poor quality and not dependable. The coastal track from Iboki to Tamuniai Point is well located generally and parts round Kitenge and Karai-ai areas were used by Japanese vehicles. I left instructions to reopen the coastal track and at Karai-ai commenced a length as an example of what was required. I required bicycle standard.

Inland the tracks after years of Administration activities were appalling. They still stick to the narrow switchback ridges in the ancient tradition making a journey twice as arduous and twice as long with absolutely pointless steep ascents and descents. Bridle paths could be put right through the area from village to village. I advised everywhere in regard to relocation, grading and culverting, but although I think the natives will make an attempt to improve them, they are quite inexperienced and would require supervision and direction.

The area is compact and an officer camped in a central place for a month or two would give valuable assistance in regard to roads, housing and gardens.

Cemeteries.

Cemeteries were small but clean. Most were unfenced, being enclosed by shrubs. A temporary building is erected over the grave - being a survival of the old custom of burying the dead in the houses.

Census.

The last census was in June 1950. The natives were closely questioned in regard to infants born and dying in the 18 months passed.

There were no census evasions. Confusion occurred by entering brothers and relatives as being "adopted" by a married man. It made some of the families appear large.

Complaints

No outstanding complaints existed.

The main case concerned a Buka woman relict of a local native. She complained of non-support by the in-laws and no provision for a garden to feed her three children. She wanted to return to Buka as her small store of money received from her husband was exhausted in buying food. After the Christian view of the matter was explained, the brothers-in-law contributed £10 to cover her travelling expenses home. She is now en route.

APPENDIX B

Village	Pop.	No. Mar. Men	No. Sing Men	No. Poly Marriages	2 wives	More Than Two	Age men Polyg. Marriages	Pos. in community	No. From Men's Wdows
TAMUNIAI	55	11	8	nil	-	-	-	-	-
KARAI-AI	142	27	11	nil	-	-	-	-	-
DAULI	102	16	20	nil	4	-	-	-	-
GILAU	197	18	16	2	2	-	38, 42	TT, N	nil
MEYENC	103	26	6	-	-	-	-	-	-
TAVILIAI	91	16	10	-	-	-	-	-	-
KANDOKA	131	31	10	3	3	-	40 36 50	P/L N	-
LATBOBI	79	19	9	-	-	-	-	-	-
ELOLO	103	17	11	-	-	-	-	-	-
AIKON	162	31	17	2	2	-	38 55	N N	-
ANGAL	208	25	7	1	1	-	55	N	-
GIGINA	75	14	2	2	2	-	37 40	TT N	-
EFNIM	98	22	7	2	2	-	aged	L N	-
POLOGITNI	31	6	1	2	2	-	32 34	N N	-
KWAKO	68	15	15	-	-	-	-	-	-
MOLVA	134	24	14	2	2	x	46 34	N N	-
RALOS	93	22	13	2	2	-	42 50	n	-
SALKI	27	7	4	-	-	-	-	-	-
ANAURINGAI	32	7	5	-	-	-	-	-	-
GELICELIAI	29	6	3	-	-	-	-	-	-
DENCA	57	14	8	-	-	-	-	-	-
TALIWAGA	51	9	4	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTALS	1888	383	221	16	16	-			

SCHOOLS.

Village	Grade	Teacher	Denom.	No. Pupils	No. children of school age	No. away at school.	Population.
Tamuniai	-	-	R.C.	-	14 m., 11 f.	1 m., 2 f.	142
Karai-ai	Prep	Native	"	6 m., 4 f.	8 m., 4 f.	1 m.	55
Dauli	-	-	"	-	16 m., 10 f.	-	102
Gilau	Prep.	Native	"	8 m., 7 f.	10 m., 10 f.	1 m.	107
"	"	"	C. of E.	9 m., 5 f.			
Itenge	"	"	R.C.	7 m., 6 f.	8 m., 7 f.	nil	103
Taviliai	"	Priest 1 native	R.C.	6 m., 4 f.	6 m., 4 f.	1 m.	91
Kandoka	"	Native		"	14 m., 11 f.	14 m., 11 f.	0
Laubore	"	"	"	9 m., 3 f.	10 m., 4 f.	-	79
Bolo	"	"	"	15 m., 7 f.	15 m., 7 f.	-	103
Aikon	"	"	"	23 m., 19 f.	18 m., 14 f.	-	162
Angal	-	-	"	-	8 m., 7 f.	-	108
Benim	Prep.	Native	"	10 m., 9 f.	18 m., 12 f.	-	98
Molua	-	-	"	-	21 m., 17 f.	-	134
Bologitni	-	-	"	-	7 m., 2 f.	5 m.	31
Rabos	-	-	"	-	9 m., 7 f.	-	93
Kwako	-	-	"	-	4 m., 5 f.	-	68
Salki	-	-	"	-	6 m., 7 f.	6 m., 7 f.	37
Anaurigal	-	-	"	-	-	6 m., 3 f.	32
Gelgeliai	-	-	"	5 m., 3 f.	5 m., 3 f.	4 m., 1 f.	29
Denga	Prep	Native	"	5 m., 3 f.	5 m., 3 f.	-	57
Taliwaga	"	"	"	6 m., 4 f.	11 m., 4 f.	-	51
				123 m., 80 f.	218 m., 149 f.	25 m., 13 f.	1888

Of the children "away at school" - 3 males and 1 female attend schools in the Vunapope area - the rest attend at villages close to their own.

John J. Murphy
(John J. Murphy)
Assistant District Officer,
TALASEA.

POLICE.

I took Sergeant 4031 SAMIRIO with me for a refresher course in bush work. The strength of 5 Constables was intended for the KALINGI Sub-division where two deaths by violence were reported, one of which is attributed to two or three native outlaws said to be Upper Markham natives

who decamped from employment on the Gazelle Peninsular. It is reported that they lead a seminomadic existence in the bush of the Kalingi area. I have not interviewed any native who has seen them.

4031 Sergeant SAMIRIO: A reliable and steady member. Conscientious and has initiative. Very courteous to everybody, native and European.

3824 Constable ALANG: Not very active and finds bush walking arduous. Slow, honest and plodding.

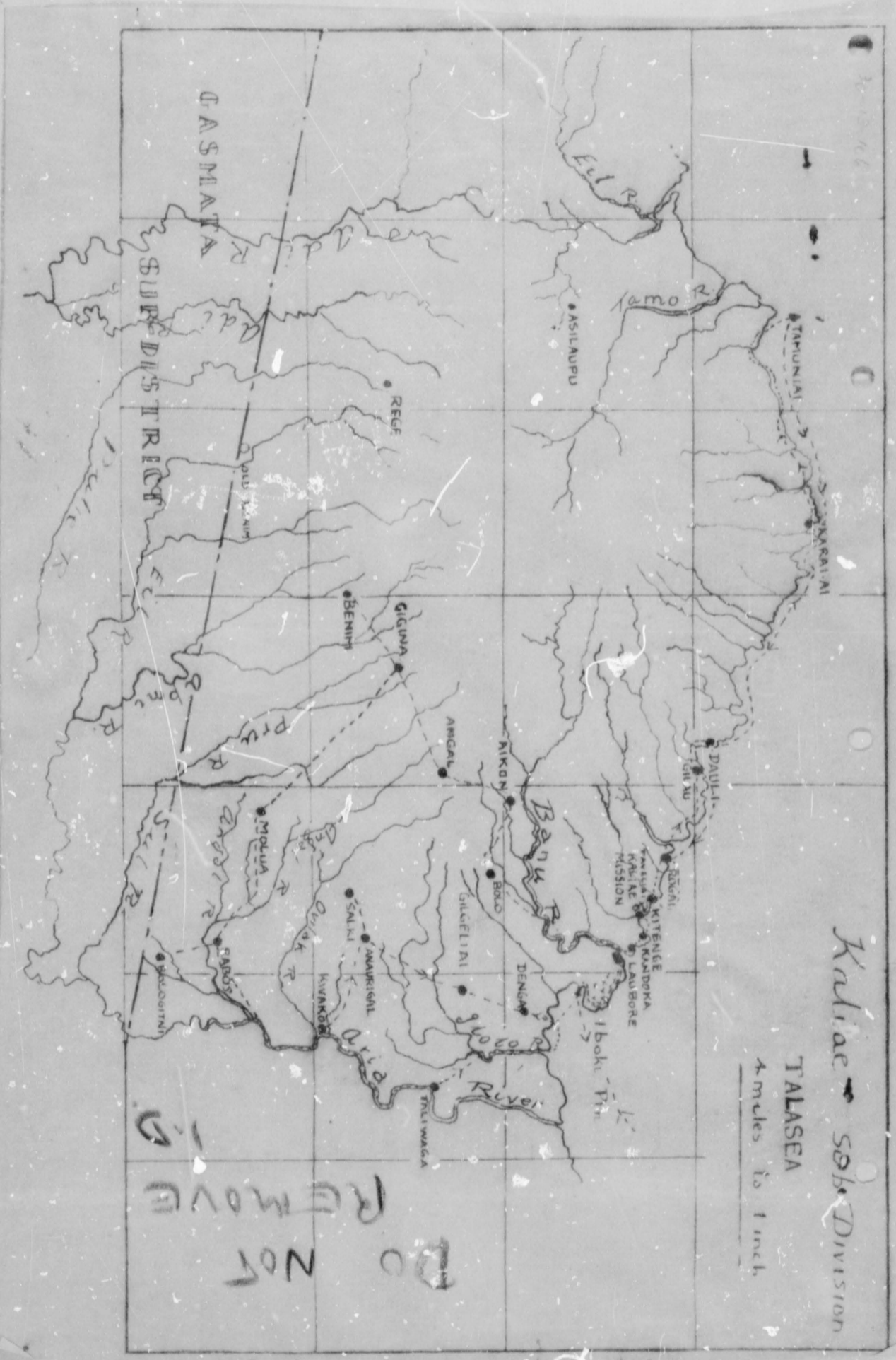
3467 Constable WARIAMBU. A good worker and hustler. Is experienced in patrol work and never shirks duties. Can be relied on to act independently.

6123 Constable PORMA. Intelligent. A little offhand but carries out instructions efficiently. Can express himself clearly.

3140 Constable UANBIS. Not much experience and is an average member. Inclined to be awkward. Willing enough.

5514 Constable YUMENG. Unobtrusive and not very experienced. Not a strong character but honest. Carries out instructions in an unspectacular way and with average intelligence. Initiative not strongly developed.

John J. Murphy
(John J. Murphy)
Assistant District Officer.
TALASEA.



Kulae Sub-Division

TALASEA

4 miles to 1 inch.

DO NOT REMOVE



Kaliae Sub-Division
 TALASEA
 4 miles to 1 inch

30/13/106

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

JKMCC/MS.

DS. 30/1/4-111.

District Office,
RABAU. N.B.

2nd April, 1952.

MEMORANDUM:

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. RT.1 - MR. J.J. MURPHY, A.D.O.
- KALIAI, TALASEA.

-
1. Copies of this Patrol Report are forwarded to you, please. It is regretted that the forwarding of the Report has been slightly delayed owing to pressure of other business.
 2. The Patrol is a model of conciseness and clarity, and is up to the usual standard expected of Mr. Murphy.
 3. Education: Education facilities in the area are poor, although it must be conceded that the Administration has only recently interested itself in the Talasea Sub-District. An Educational Officer is posted to Talasea, but at present the work is in the pioneer stage.

Health: This must be considered fair. However, the child mortality rate has assumed serious proportions. Deaths of children constituted over 60% of the total deaths recorded in the area for the 18 months preceding the Patrol. Of the deaths among children 73.1% were in the 1 year and under age group and 53.7% were in the under 1 month age group. Lack of staff appears to prevent the Public Health Authorities from carrying out the new policy of medical patrols. None of the Medical Tul Tuls in the area had any medicines.

Agriculture and Forestry: Food supplies were noticeably short and few Villages were able to supply food to the Patrol. It is noted that land on the west bank of the Banu River from the mouth to about 4 miles inland is considered as suitable for agricultural pursuits.

As regards Forestry, the whole area has vast reserves of excellent millable timber. The Rivers Banu, Aria and Ilolo are good routes for rafting and Iboki Harbour will take large overseas vessels. There are also good roads existing and potential routes easy of construction. The possibilities of the timber industry in this area are well worth investigating.

Village Officials: It is clear that the patrols in the Talasea District are too infrequent. The Village Officials cannot therefore be blamed for laxity.

Census: The last Census was taken in June 1950. The natives were closely questioned regarding infants born and dying in the last 18 months.

Mr. Murphy concludes his Report with the advice that a temporary Base Camp centrally situated in the area and occupied for three monthly periods during the year by an

....2/..

D. 6/4

In Darius
A.B.
8/4

Officer would result in great material improvement in roads, houses and gardens. This is exactly what I recommended some 18 months ago, when I suggested that a Base Camp be established in the nearby Kilingi area. Mr. Champion, who was then Acting Director of District Services, forbade me to set up a Base Camp. I anticipate that I have your approval for this step.

J.K. McCarthy
.....
(J.K. McCARTHY),
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Encl.

30-13-106

9th April, 1952.

District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
RABAU.

PATROL REPORT No. 1 - TALASEA

Mr. Murphy's report with your covering memorandum is acknowledged with appreciation.

This is a good example of a comprehensive routine patrol report of a practical and useful type which some other Officers in your District could copy with advantage.

The food problem appears to be mitigated by the fact that the natives, to quote the report - "maintain their gardens at a considerable distance from their villages and most of them live there."

All matters of interest to other Departments will be referred.

With regard to your penultimate paragraph you are advised that the disposition of staff within your District, as affected by requirements known to you, is a matter for your own discretion. However, it is noted also that Kandrian needs a base camp at Yakas but until we get 20 Cadets to replace the large draft of Officers attending A.S.O.P.A. we cannot, in view of commitments to reduce the size of the Restricted Areas as directed by the Minister, make any promises to increase your staff of junior officers.

J.H.J.
(J. H. Jones) *Ver J.H.*
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

P/A
9/4

DISTRICT C
13 AUG 1952
PABAU



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of New Britain Report No. 2/52-33

Patrol Conducted by B.T. Copley a/A.D.O.

Area Patrolled EAST NAKANAI

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives 3

Duration - From 13./6./1952 to 6./7./1952

Number of Days 24

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services / /1946. (ANGAU)

Medical ... /5/1952

Map Reference Provisional maps CENTRAL NEW BRITAIN, GAZELLE PENNSIA.

Objects of Patrol Census revision; payment war damage, war gratuities;
present war service medals; observe resources; finalise HIXON Bay timber
Inspect Plantation labour, agreement.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

29/8 1952

J.K. Williams
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £ 661. 8.

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... £ 672. 1

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... £ 16. -

Village Population

Year.....1952.....

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														Females in Child Birth			
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13							
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				
BAIA	17.6.52	I	2																		
NAMTAMBU	18.6.52		3																		
NUAU	20.6.52	I5	I0	(Includes MADIDUA)																	
UBILI	21.6.52	25	2 6											3				6	5	I	
AUA-AULU	23.6.52	7	5															5	4		
POTO	24.6.52	3	4									I	I					3	I0		
GOMU	27.6.52	I0	I3															I	4		
URAMAILI	27.6.52	3	2															2	3		
APAPULU	28.6.52	5	9																6		
BAIEKIKIA	28.6.52																				
GARAGARASOILO	29.6.52	3	6											I							
EWASSE	1.7.52	I6	20	(Includes Bealla)																	
BUBU	30.6.52	7	3									I	I					3			
MATALILIU	2.7.52	6	9										2					4	6		
MATAURURU	3.7.52		4								I	I								I	
SULU	4.7.52		2																		
KIAMU	4.7.52	6	I																		
TAROBI	5.7.52	3	I I									I								I	
PASUSU	5.7.52	3	I																		
TOTAL.		118	121	1								2	3	2	2	7	1	44	37	1	24

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DISTRICT OF NEW BRITAIN.

(Patrol Report No. RT2/52-53)

Officer Conducting Patrol:- B.T. Copley. a/A.D.O.

Area Patrolled: East Nakanai Sub-division.

Date Commenced: 13th June, 1952.

Date Completed: 6th July, 1952.

Duration: 24 days.

Patrol Accompanied by: 4 R.F.N.G.C Personnel.
3 Seamen.

Previous patrols: D.D.S. 1946.
P.H.D. April-May 1952.

Map Reference: Provisional maps Central New Britain
and Gazelle Peninsula.

Objects of Patrol:

1. Complete census check.
2. Payment and recording of War Damage Compensation claims.
3. Payment War Gratuities and presentation war service medals.
4. General observations, soil, timber copra etc..
5. Inspect plantation labour.

Transport: By M.V. 'Garua', canoe and foot.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

REPORT OF A PATROL TO EAST NAKANAI.

(TALASEA SUB-DISTRICT)

INTRODUCTION.

The patrol covered all those coastal villages in the native sub-division of East Nakanai, between BAIA on RANGOMBOL Pt. and TAROBI on west BANGULA Bay. The map submitted amends in minor detail the provisional maps of GAZELLE PENINSULA and CENTRAL NEW BRITAIN. Scale 1 inch equals 4 miles.

The patrol followed the boundaries as laid down on the Rabaul master map and these are correct. The coast is very sparsely populated indeed. For the hundred miles of coastline there are only 1427 souls or just enough people for three large villages. Population density is approximately 3 per square mile and it is quite possible that this figure is going to improve, with the birth-rate over the last six years more than double the death-rate for all age groups.

There is little shelter in the area for even a work-boat. IOLOBAU Island affords the only protection against the north-west winds. At this time of the year (May-June) when the seasons are changing some sharp north-easterly weather can be experienced at times. BIALLA anchorage was found to be quite comfortable during a heavy north-easterly blow, also, some shelter can be found near BUBU. (See map). HIXON Bay is very open to the north-west and there would be difficulties for ships loading timber cut there, during this season. There is good shelter at NAMTAMBU from the north-west, with good holding ground in deep water close to the beach.

300-

June 13th Departed Talasea at 1.15 pm per M.V. 'Garua' arriving San Remo Pln. 4.15pm. Native labour complaint adjusted and opportunity taken of inspecting the property briefly.

June 14th. Departed San Remo 9am for MATAVULU. Landed mail and waited one hour for the M.V. 'Maimuna' to arrive. Arrived MALALIA Mission Station 3.50pm.

15th. Departed 7am for BIALLA Plantation arriving there 1.15pm. Proceeded through heavy rain and choppy seas to BUBU. Insufficient daylight remained for the trip to ULAMONA, so inspected BUBU.

16th. Dep. 6am for NAMTAMBU. Brother in charge of the saw-mill conducted a tour of inspection at 10 am. Arrived NAMTAMBU 1.15pm. Departed 3 pm arriving BAIA 4 pm. Chat to village officials about Hixon Bay timber.

17th. Revised census and issued new register. Paid War Damage, War Gratuities and presented war service medals. Housing water supply, sanitation and cemetery were good. Word sent to some AILLO people to assemble here at BAIA on the 19th to receive payment for the timber. Ten bags of trochus here but no market for it.

18th. Issued new census register for NAMTAMBU. Received War Damage claims and paid one. Paid War Gratuities and presented medals. Village quite neat and tidy and people look healthy. Sent word for some MADIDUA and NUAU natives to come to NAMTAMBU to-night in order that they might accompany the patro, tomorrow.

19th. 7.00am. Departed for BAIA with all concerned. Traced original claimants in the timber agreement and next-of-kin of those who had died. Paid them all and returned to NAMTAMBU.

20th. Moved on to NUAU, checked census, inspected village and some gardens. Everybody asked to plant more coconuts, and handy to the new village. Received war damage claims, paid war gratuities and presented medals. These people have plenty of food.

21st. Issued new census book for NUAU and left for UBILLI arriving 10.15am. Usual routine office work attended. This was a dirty village. Not because of difficulties of disposal of waste, but just because the UBILLI's are a little too lazy.

22nd Issued new census book for UBILLI. Sunday rest day.

23rd. To NUA-AULU from UBILLI. Time 40 minutes. Mr Selby contacted. Claims and medals fixed up. Arranged to call back for B.M.A. Selby on Thursday. To POTO.

24th. Met Mr Clipstone, manager for C.W. Blake, and

some time was spent discussing the administrative framework, native labour etc. as Mr Clipstone is new to the Territory. Native SAHILI was arrested on a charge of breaking and entering a shop with intent to commit a crime therein.

- June 24th. Revised census POTO. Rather an unsavoury village. Dirty neglected houses. Instructed village officials in their duties of which they obviously had no idea. Investigated thefts from trade store.
- 25th. Inspected plantation and straightened out much of the misunderstanding between the manager and the local Luluai. No medical stores whatsoever for the plantation, except Mr Clipstone's small private supply. All labour working on casual rates.
- 26th. To AUA-AULU to pick up E.M.A. Selby who wants transport to WALO. Arrived BUBU in the afternoon and anchored for the night.
- 27th. Moved round to BIALLA in the morning and canoed to GOMU. Selby borrowed work-boat to tow his disabled launch to ULAMONA. Checked census for GOMU. With bad weather threatening set off at once for URAMAILI. Checked the census there. Only a small hamlet. No pigs or fowls at all seen. Some repairs indicated. Returned to GOMU just before torrential rain came down. No rest-house here and everything was ruined. NAMTAMBU, BAIA and AUA-AULU were the only villages so far who had built rest houses. Continued with GOMU War Damage and War Gratuities.
- 28th. Moved on to APAPULU. Luluai worse than useless. Usual routines and the presenting of medals. These people have a few coconuts. One the few villages who have. They are contemplating installing a drier but it doesn't look as if they could get much return out of it. Moved on to BAIEKIKIA and checked census.
- 29th. Received War Damage claims and paid War Gratuities for BAIEKIKIA. Inspected village and environs. Satisfactory. A new composite village is being built 5 minutes walk west from the present site of BAIEKIKIA. The GARAGARASOILO want to move in, and this has all been 'cut and dried'. Checked census at G'G'SOILO and received war damage claims. Only 5 minutes walk
- 30th. Returned to APAPULU and canoed to BUBU. Selby returned with M.V. 'Garua'. Checked census BUBU, presented medals, attended to War Damage etc. Moved on to Bialla Plantation.
- July 1st. Inspected native labour at plantation. All employed casually, no complaints. Received their war damage claims and moved on to EWASSE after discussions with F.O. Werner.

July 2nd. Mission quarterly meeting on here and natives everywhere have made a filthy mess of the village. All visitors responsible put on to cleaning up after themselves. Conducted business after some order had been restored. Went to BEALLIA a small hamlet about 10 minutes walk away. It was most unsatisfactory. There are only a handful of people here but they intend building a new settlement

3rd. Canoe to MATALILLU. Checked census, received claims, paid war gratuities and presented medals. Quite nice village. Departed for MATAURURU by canoe. Conducted usual business and slept.

4th. To SULU. Census, claims, gratuities and medals fixed up. General inspection of area.

5th. To KAIAMU. Census claims and inspections. To WALO to inspect Aid Post.

5th. Moved on to TAR OBI. Checked census and paid claims. To PASUSU. Checked census and paid claims etc. Villagers given instruction on draining around the countour, as soil erosion setting in at the village. Pleasant village and would be shame for them to lose it.

6th. Departed for MALALIA. Set down two patients and took one on. Departed for Talasea arriving there 4.00pm.

Native Affairs.

Most of the villages in the East Nakanai sub-division have not been visited since 1945, and quite an amount of apathy was expected and noted particularly in the NAMTAMBU - LOLOBAU - BIALLA areas. This is unfortunately due to lack of patrolling and may be partly an aftermath of Luluai LAUA's attentions. LAUA of NAMTAMBU has quietened down considerably and other officials will be freer to exert more of their own influence. While LAUA rendered valuable assistance to us during the war and was awarded the Loyal Service Medallion, I did not consider it wise to bolster his influence any further at this stage, in view of the manner in which he abused his authority in 1947. He is a forceful character and will be most useful to the Administration if watched carefully.

The sub-division seems remarkably free of undercurrents and rumours which one may expect to find amongst natives who have not been visited since the war. The people are for the most part honest and trustworthy, are having few differences between themselves and Europeans, and practically none between themselves. Only one minor complaint was made and it was not necessary at any time to institute proceedings in the Court for Native Affairs. The most displeasing feature was that the natives were conducting far too few affairs.

Internal trade is almost non-existent. Tolai natives visit the area to buy shell-money and this type of unproductive venture was not encouraged. Neither was it discouraged, as it provides the only means that some of the people have of obtaining money until a more substantial industry can be planned for them.

These people have not rehabilitated themselves thoroughly, having made no attempt to replace canoes, paddles coconut palms and pigs lost during the war. The object of the War Damage Compensation scheme was explained to all.

At present no interest is being shown in fishing, agriculture or timber industries. Lack of interest in trochus fishing is caused by the immense fluctuations in price and the local trader's reluctance to guarantee even the lowest price. Natives were informed that the only thing they could do was to stock-pile until the local trader was prepared to buy or to organise bulk terminals for shipment to Rabaul.

Relations with MENGEN people seem cordial enough although the coastal people are still afraid of them. Something might be done by the next patrol to MENGEN to open up trade routes and to encourage the people to use them. Trade in sea-foods, fruits and vegetables can be most beneficial to all concerned as well as help to break down the greatest barrier to progress - superstition. The difficulty is that the eighteen 'Extended MENGEN and KOL' villages have access to only five coastal villages. They may be encouraged to meet the Bialla people half way along the coast.

It was reported at ULAMONA that the bush people living in the mountains south of ULAMONA, have on several occasions raided the Mission property and stolen pigs. This will be investigated by the MENGEN patrol.

Agriculture, Livestock and Forestry.

There are ample supplies of the usual native foods excepting sweet potato. It grows very well but wild pigs have been devastating the plantings. Fencing of course is the only solution and natives were pressed to do this.

Soils between BAIA and BUBU are very sandy and most of the gardening is done in the foot-hills. The ground is of too recent volcanic origin to be of much use for horticulture. However between PIALLA and TAROBI rich black soil can be found.

Coconut groves are very poor. Each village with the exceptions of APAPULU and GOMU, does not possess its minimum requirements and the people were urged to replant at least ten palms per head. APAPULU and GOMU have only several hundred palms each above their requirements. All native palms were well cleaned.

No diseases came to my notice but the natives and Europeans are experiencing great difficulty with parrots eating the palm buds. Mr Werner at Bialla has three labourers permanently out shooting parrots and with no effect. If it is possible to control these pests in any way, then some advice would be appreciated.

Natives in the Bialla area have very few pigs. URAMAILI has none at all. They were advised that cross-bred pigs aged four to six months could be bought from the Agriculture Department at Talasea for Two Pounds each. As it is a long canoe trip from Bialla to Talasea, the next time the station vessel goes that way, some piglets will be taken for sale. Fowls are rare indeed. If the Agriculture Department could arrange for fowls to be shipped to Talasea at a reasonable price, the station has the means of caring for them until they are sold. Young chickens are not required as losses are too great. Pullets and cockerels would be best.

The East Nakanai has excellent timber. Some of the 'Kumuraria' (*Eucalyptus deglupta*) is magnificent. The coast and foothills between BAIA and TAROBI is well covered with timber. The predominant types are 'Kumuraria', 'Ton'- a hardwood and 'Yal'- the Casuarina. I am told there is some 'Bitum' although I did not see it. The Casuarinas are most predominant between ULAMONA and BUBU but on the beach only. There are trees at all stages of growth.

A special trip is going to be made to MATAURURU on the TSIA River to fully investigate the possibilities there. This was near the end of the patrol and as rations were short there was not sufficient time to thoroughly inspect the timber there. The TSIA is a clear flowing river fifty to sixty yards wide in places, and as far as I could see would be most suitable for floating timber. The *Eucalyptus deglupta* along its banks are fine big trees, and the natives claim that there are big stands of timber further inland. They have expressed a desire to sell only to the Administration if at some stage their timber is sought. Floods and lack of shelter along this part of the coast would make timber-getting almost impossible during the north-west season.

Natives of NAMTAMBU, BAIA and AILO were paid the sum of Ninety-four Pounds Twelve Shillings as final settlement of the purchase of timber rights in the HIXON Bay area. Authority for the payment was DS 18/2-109 of 3rd February, 1950 from the District Commissioner, Rabaul. Where original owners had died, payments were made to next-of-kin. (Separate memo prepared for the District Commissioner.) Treasury Vouchers RT 41 and 42 of 19.6.52 refer.

a
RATI
D

Missions and Education.

There is only one Mission station in this area. This is at ULAMONA and is controlled by Father Munslinger. He has a small technical staff in control of the big saw-mill. Most of the actual milling is done by natives under the supervision of one European sawyer. One of the Brothers is employed on the construction of a diesel locomotive which will be used to haul timber. The mission find it impractical to use caterpillar tractors. The plant is quite elaborate for the Territory and is an outstanding credit to the Sacred Heart Mission. The Mission is carrying out little educational work and no medical work at all. Training of the natives working in the saw-mill must be regarded as educational and should be of considerable value to them.

The Methodist Overseas Mission is operating through native teachers. Both denominations have an enormous influence over the natives and it is quite fair to say that neither are using that influence to any advantage. Further the Tolai language is the only one being taught by the Methodist Mission, and the standard is extremely vague. The difficulties under which the Mission teach are appreciated, but they are doing nothing towards the fulfilment of the Administration policy, which has as its ultimate goal, the teaching of the English language in all schools.

The Administration has no schools in the area. When the Education Department extends its activities, WALO should be kept in mind for an area school. The Administration formerly had a Post there, and the position is a central one for both East and Central Nakanai natives. The soil is excellent and good vegetables can be grown there. At present there is a Medical Aid Post at WALO, but there is plenty of room for expansion.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The only roads are those radiating from Bialla Plant to the villages surrounding it. All are suitable for light motor traffic and are in good order. Elsewhere, for example in the BAIA to BUBU area the villages are some distance apart as can be seen on the map. Transport by canoe is more suitable to the natives and they prefer it. At present they have nothing that could be transported by road.

a
RATI
M

Villages and Village Officials.

A new village has been built. This consists of elements of NANTAMBU and SULE Villages. The old site of SULE village is now abandoned but still used for gardening and gathering coconuts. There is a small hamlet 500 yards east of NUAU - MADIDUA. The matter of recommending new officials arose and the villagers unanimously requested that I recommend GAMBU as Luluai. He was awarded the Loyal Service Medallion and is well known to the District Commissioner Mr J. W. McCarthy. GAMBU is a quiet reliable man who I am sure if appointed, would render good service to his people. The hamlet MADIDUA will be controlled by the Luluai of NUAU.

The village of SOI has now been abandoned. There were very few residents. Some have gone to BUBU and the Tul-tul has gone to NUAU. I gathered that some sort of disease which sounded like dysentery decimated the SOI people towards the end of the war. There was no village book existing by which a check could have been made.

The AUA-AULU people have been forbidden by the Catholic Mission to move their village to POIPOI. POIPOI is a more suitable area for gardening and is well watered. They were assured that this was entirely a matter for their own decision. If they chose to move they could move.

POTO. This village is located on the beach at Lolobau Plantation. I was shown cement blocks marking the plantation boundaries and the natives are outside this mark. Conversations with the manager disclosed an unsatisfactory state of affairs. I understand that in the past, the plantation has been worked by casual labour from POTO. This quite in order and within the law. When the plantation was inspected there were only five local labourers there, as well as a Luluai who had virtually set himself up as a labour authority. He was drawing Two Pounds per week for absolutely no work at all in return, other than his threat that if he was dismissed, then he would take all the labour away. The manager is a new-comer to the Territory and partly to blame for tolerating him. The manager desiring to dismiss him did so. The Luluai, it is alleged, had instructions from C.W. Blake to recruit for the Plantation. This matter has been made the subject of a separate memorandum to the District Commissioner.

a
MIG RAY
P M
2
4
70
2
2
4
2
6
4
38

The village itself was very untidy and delapidated. If there is no improvement when the next patrol visits the village then the Officer should recommend another appointee to the Director.

GOMU. The Luluai is a weak character, has no influence, and a man with whose services the Director could well dispense. He will be watched carefully for any improvements. Mr F.O. Werner of Bialla Plantation claims that most of the damage done to his buildings was done by this man in April 1947, and after the war damage was assessed. The Luluai admits the claim. One hundred and twenty sheets of galvanised corrugated iron were counted in GOMU village and some 'tongue and groove' lining. Much more lining and flooring has been used for firewood by the natives. The writer was informed by Rev. J. Flentje that ANGAU repaired minor damage to the house and left it in good condition. This claim hardly has anything to do with war damage and it appears that Mr Werner has been most unjustly treated by local natives. Mr Werner asks nominal compensation only and the natives are prepared to make good the damage. I understand his claim is within the vicinity of One Hundred Pounds to be paid in copra. The amount would not compensate the owner for one quarter of the damage. A separate memorandum has been prepared for the District Commissioner.

MATAURURU. This is a splendid new village. It is located near the TSIA River a few miles south of WASEI, and in the middle of good stands of hardwood. The village officials are bright, the people are pleasant. The soil is good and mention of the timber is made under Forestry. These people should have a bright future if their resources can ever be utilised and suitable management arranged. The village was previously located on the banks of the river, but was forced to move by flooding of the TSIA.

Other villages about which comments have not been made are satisfactory. Housing and sanitation are good.

War Damage Compensation.

A total of 238 claims for compensation for Death and property were investigated. When these have been approved and paid by the next patrol war damage will be finished for East Nakanai.

a
MIGRATI
P M
2
4
10
2
2
4
6
4
38

A total of 61 approved claims amounting to £661.8.- were paid. In one case, the Luluai of BAIA was paid in full instead of paying the amount into a Savings Bank account. This was considered desirable in view of his age (approximately 60 years) and of the remoteness of the Agency. It is trusted that the Director will appreciate the unnecessary hardship that would be enforced on aged people living a long way from Talasea, if the Instructions were strictly followed. Most claims were for small amounts and only 19 new accounts were opened.

Plantations.

Two plantations were inspected. They were Lolobau leased to Mr C.W.Blake, and Bialla owned and managed by Mr F.O.Werner. Lolobau is managed by Mr W.M.Clipstone. No complaints were made by employees.

Both plantations were uncleaned and the managers' attention drawn to the laws pertaining thereto. A start has been made at Lolobau and the southern portion of the plantation is very clean. However a large proportion needs attention.

Production at both plantations is in the vicinity of 14 tons per month, and could be both increased considerably. There is no transport whatsoever at Lolobau and the smoke drier is antiquated.

A complaint of a criminal offence was made by Mr W.M. Clipstone of Lolobau. A native was arrested on a charge of breaking and entering a shop with intent to commit a crime therein. He was later committed for sentence for that offence at the next Criminal Sittings of the Supreme Court at Rabaul. He was SAHILI of KAVO, (Extended MENGEN) who was employed as a casual labourer.

All labour at both plantations is employed at casual rates and both trade stores at the plantations have reasonable stock.

Census.

Too few figures were available to enable any comparisons to be made. New type census books had to be issued to all but four villages. Of all deaths 15% were from the 0-13 years age group. The figures show a birth-rate of 150/1000, but it must be remembered that in most cases births are shown for the last six years, and that a child aged five years is shown as

a birth.

Anthropological.

It is regretted that no anthropological data can be supplied with this report. The patrol were all strangers to the people, they were most uncommunicative and I suspect a trifle suspicious of us.

General.

A map is submitted with this report and amends the existing 4 inch to the mile strat map

There were no signs of impending volcanic activity.

The M.V. 'Garua' was used for the long coastal stretches of the patrol and proved a valuable asset. It was placed at E.M.A. Mr Selby's disposal to tow his launch from WALO to ULAMONA for repairs. Radio contact was maintained with Babaul through portable station VL3EH installed on the work-boat.

Weather conditions were perfect, for the duration.

Remarks on Medical and Health and Local Government are appended.

B. T. Copley

(Barry T. Copley)
a/Assistant District Officer.

Appendix 'A'.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

A Native Medical Orderly accompanied the patrol and was able to attend to minor ailments.

Two female natives were taken from UBILI to Lolobau Is. to E.M.A. Selby for treatment of Tropical ulcers. Two cases of tropical ulcer from GOMU and APAPULU requested to be taken to the Methodist Mission hospital at MALALIA and were transported thence. Several women and children were brought to Talasea for treatment at the Native Hospital.

The standard of health was quite good. The patrol noticed too many early cases of yaws which had been passed over by a recent medical patrol and these were sent to Aid Posts.

The native in charge of GOMU Aid Post had practically no supplies and in accordance with Mr Selby's direction was sent immediately to Talasea to collect them.

Upon the return of the patrol to MALALIA an urgent case was taken on board. It was a male child aged about five years who appeared to be suffering from some type of growth in the left cheek and temple. It had obviously been neglected for some time. The launch left immediately for Talasea but the child died an hour before its arrival.

Everywhere the necessity for seeking early medical attention was impressed upon the natives, as it has been done so many times before.

The East Wakarai has been fairly well covered by Mr A.V. Bell and there is nothing to report.

Appendix 'B'.

Report on Police Accompanying Patrol.

Sgt. SAMIRIO: Is a well disciplined, well trained courteous man who has the respect and liking of his sub-ordinates. His conduct and bearing are pleasing.

Const. WARIAMBU: Is a fairly senior Constable. He conscientiously serves the Administration and is very loyal. A good patrolman who is well worth promotion. He never shirks any duty or performs it in a slipshod manner. He has a good local knowledge of most of the Talasea sub-district and I recommend him to the Commissioner.

Const. PORMA: A respectful and courteous man and always pleasant. Performs his duties well.

Const. WAKIK: This constable is rather dull. He is to be given more responsibility if possible.

All police are worth re-engaging.

Barry T. Copley

(Barry T. Copley)
a/Assistant District Officer.

Appendix 'C'.

Local Government.

There is no form of local government in the East Nakanai, nor are the people ready to conduct Councils along the lines of the Rabaul Councils.

A patrol should be returning to the area in three to four months and the next step might be to institute small Advisory Councils with the object of giving the people something concrete on which to exercise their initiative. For the past six years the Church has been the 'government', and in no uncertain manner. Religious services twice daily for six years with nothing practical taught at the same time, has had an effect on their initiative. They can no longer think for themselves.

Two things will be kept in mind when it is decided upon what level the bodies should be established, namely (i) Social structure, affinities between villages and groups etc., and (ii) the ultimate level to which it is intended that these bodies should aspire. There are of course many other considerations which may be left to the experienced Native Authorities Officer.

The present intention is to organise small advisory bodies which will give the people something to do and which may lead them later into fully fledged Councils when resources develop.

All they will be expected to do will be to ;

- (i) Make preliminary surveys of their own timber resources, marking out boundaries of their own land and deciding as closely as possible 'who owns what.' - Opening up a series of tracks through the land so that it will be easier for Government officers to make surveys.
- (ii) Watch the planting of coconuts and endeavour to interest their people in new vegetable crops.- organise bulk storage sheds when the time comes for exporting their goods.
- (iii) Appoint men in the village who have some authority, to keep an eye on roads, housing and sanitation.
- (iv) Report frequently to A.D.O. Talasea.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/13/116 v



In Reply
Please Quote

No. DS.30/1/4-117.

RABAUL ... 30th August, 1952.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject : Patrol Report No. 2/52-53.
East Nakanai Sub-Division
Talasea - New Britain.
Mr. B.T. Copley, Actg. ADO.

The original and copies of the above report are forwarded herewith.

2. At last the Sub-division of East Nakanai has been visited by a D.S. Patrol; the last administrative patrol to visit the area was in 1946. It is to be hoped that Mr. Copley will continue his patrolling activities. Messrs. English and Skinner, former Officers-in-Charge of the Talasea Sub-district, failed lamentably to get around their villages - I have yet to hear a reasonable excuse for their laxity in patrolling.

3. The patrol was well and thoroughly done although there is some evidence to show that Mr. Copley hurried back to the station; twenty-four days is not a long time to be absent as a European clerk is now stationed at Talasea. In pre-war days I was absent from the station for ninety consecutive days; no clerk was then posted there.

Native Affairs: I do not understand the criticism of LAUA, luluai of Nantambu and I have no reports to show that he abused his authority in 1947 as mentioned by Mr. Copley. LAUA has been of great service to the Administration for many years - during the war he gave very distinguished service to us. However, Mr. Copley excuses him because of lack of patrols - it may be considered as lack of interest in the area. The people of East Nakanai once had good groves of coconuts. If these have been destroyed the ADO. should vigorously encourage the people in planting new groves.

The fishing of the tambu shell has always been an important part of the people's lives. This is the raw material for the Kuanua native currency.

It is a pity that Mr. Copley did not have time to visit the bush people. However he speaks of a Mengen patrol; no doubt this is part of the patrolling programme.

*Mr. Mollison
ADU 3/9*

...2/..

Agriculture, Livestock and Forestry: It is of interest to note that parrots are doing great damage to young palms. Mr. Werner of Bialla employs three labourers shooting the parrots. It is unfortunate that the local natives are not allowed to possess shotguns. Apparently nothing can be done about the native palms.

As regards pigs, the ADO. Talasea should arrange for the station vessel to take piglets to the area for sale; this should be done as soon as possible.

The notes regarding timber are of special interest.

Missions and Education: Previously the Catholic Mission at Ulamona was in the charge of an American Father - Father Stemper. I am indeed sorry to hear that he is transferred as he was doing excellent work amongst the East Nakanai people. The medical aid post at Walo is difficult of access from East Nakanai. A medical aid post should be established in East Nakanai itself.

Villages and Village Officials: I do not like to see the Catholic Mission forbidding the people to change to a more suitable village location. I refer to the matter of Poipoi village. This should be taken up with the local Mission by Mr. Copley and if it is found that the Mission is actually preventing the natives moving from their present site, a report should be made to me for reference to the Mission Headquarters at Kokopo.

I have not yet received the report regarding Poto village; I hope that the place will not have to wait six years before the next patrol visits it.

It is noted that Mr. F. O. WERNER of BIALLA plantation, a man well and unfavourably known to me, has complained about GOMU, the luluai of POTO. I give this information for Mr. Copley's information.

Mr. F.O. Werner, who was the son of a German national, was, I believe, born in Queensland. He was educated through the charity of Australian residents at Rabaul, - the Territory of New Guinea Aid Society (TONGAS) providing the money for some of his education. I believe his mother was not of German nationality therefore his father, a German national, was permitted to remain in New Guinea after the first World War. In 1927 he began to plant Bialla plantation. A hard-working man and a much superior type to his son, he left the property to him on his death.

Werner's response to the kindness that had been bestowed on him by the Australian people was to declare himself a Nazi after June 1940. At that time the German armies had conquered Europe and no doubt Werner thought that this was an appropriate period to give vent to his true feelings. His claim to be leader of the German youth movement resulted in his being interned in Australia for the duration. He later had the impertinence to claim war damage and, moreover, asked me to substantiate his claim. I refused to do so.

...3/..

...3/..

If Werner had been a German soldier I would give him every honour - he is not worthy to be called a German and on many occasions has proved himself to be a liar and a cheat.

I would therefore instruct the ADC. Talasea to take absolutely no action in regard to Werner's claim against the luluai GOMU. I have yet to receive the promised memorandum from Mr. Copley. I will, however, give my decision now and that is the luluai is to pay Werner nothing either in money or in copra until I have an opportunity of meeting the claimant.

Plantations: Mr. Copley mentions that a native was arrested for breaking and entering a 'shop' with intent to commit a crime therein. The charge was heard before the Supreme Court that sat at Rabaul recently. The evidence disclosed that the 'shop' was in fact a rest house which had been used by the Manager of Lolobau as a store. The charge was reduced to one of larceny. Mr. Copley is to have the Manager of Lolobau remove the whole of the stores from the Government rest house near the plantation. This should be done immediately.

Census: The census figures are of great interest. They show that a total of 239 births have occurred as against 99 deaths since 1946.

General: The map submitted is excellent.

4. A copy of this memorandum is being forwarded to the Assistant District Officer, Talasea. My comments should not be regarded as downright criticism for it is appreciated that Mr. Copley has a hard task in front of him. The report shows the thoroughness of his work and I am sure that, given a little more time, the administrative position at Talasea will greatly improve.

J. H. W. Lawrence

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Attach.
ML.

4th September, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
RABAUL.

Subject: TALASEA Patrol Report No.2/1952-53.

The receipt is acknowledged of the report submitted by Mr. B.T. Copley, a/Assistant District Officer of his patrol of the East NAKANAI Sub.Division.

2. It is indeed lamentable that villages so easily accessible have not been properly patrolled for six years, not that that is Mr. Copley's fault. He has compiled a well constructed informative report and a good map, which has been copied. Three copies will be forwarded to you for appropriate distribution.

3. This lack of patrolling, especially as there is a clerk now stationed at Talasea, is to be rectified without delay. Natives cannot be expected to build rest houses, if the officers they build them for never use them. Natives may be indolent if left to themselves, but are capable of advancement and improvement in their way of life, if a competent interest is taken in their affairs by the men they look to for fair mindedness and advice - the 'kiaps'.

4. All villages in the Sub.District, in the present circumstances, should be visited at least once before the end of the financial year and where necessary, to check up on previously unsatisfactory features, more than once. Village Officials need regular support in their duties from patrolling officers, and action taken when native people wilfully disobey their lawful orders.

One or other of the field officers at present stated at Talasea, should be on patrol at all times, and whenever the opportunity exists, both.

5. The population visited on this patrol do not appear however to be losing ground as regards numbers. Although births considerably exceed deaths, there would, without doubt, be many 'hidden' deaths during such a long period between census checks, babies and young children dying before their names were ever entered in the village books.

6. Villages that have not been properly rehabilitated in regard to housing, coconut palms, fruit trees or garden areas should be encouraged, or if necessary, instructed to do so, for the benefit of the women and children and future generations. Some land too may be suitable for growing rice peanuts or other crops.

7. Mr. Copley recommends native GAMBU to be Luluai of HANTAMBU. He has been awarded the Loyal Service Medallion and is said to be quiet and reliable. His appointment may be confirmed.

J. H. Jones
J. H. Jones

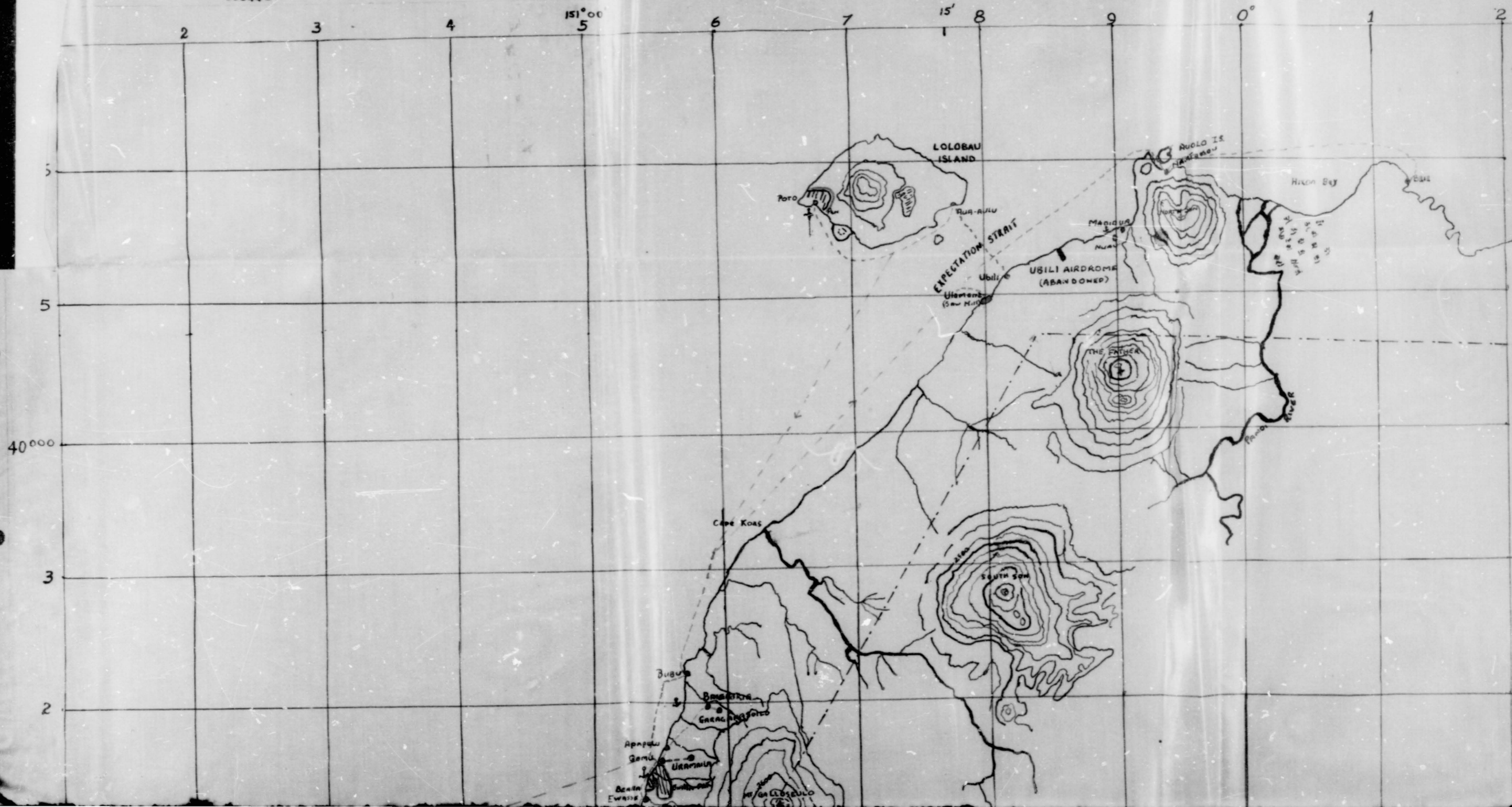
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

P47

SCALE $\frac{1}{253440}$ OR 1 INCH EQUALS 4 MILES

EAST NAKANAI

TAKEN FROM: CENTRAL NEW BRITAIN + GAZELLE PENINSULA



SCALE $\frac{1}{253440}$ OR 1 INCH EQUALS 4 MILES

EAST NAKANAI

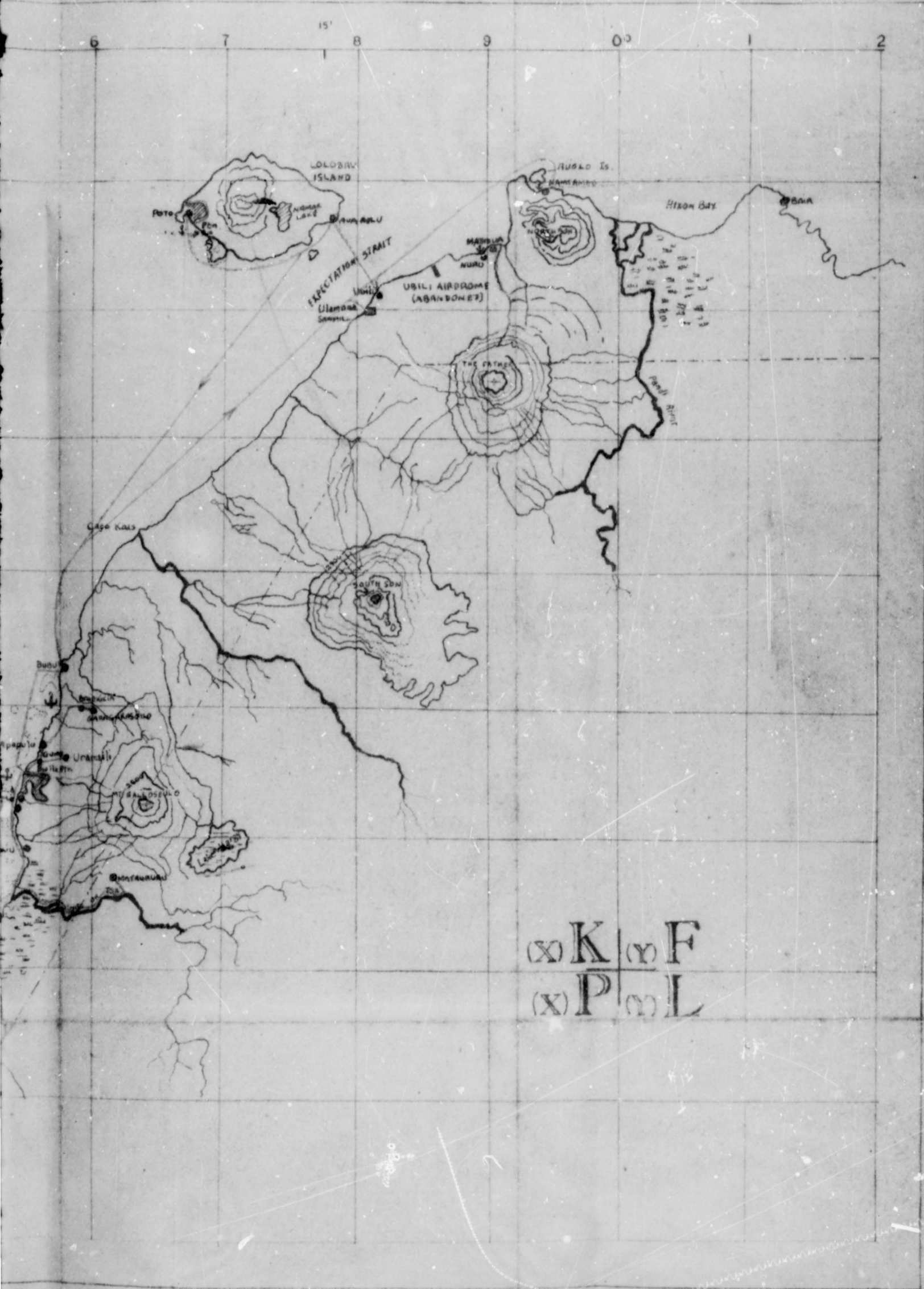
TAKEN

151°00'



EAST NAKANAI

Taken from: CENTRAL NEW BRITAIN & GAZELLE PENINSULA



Migration Register

Area Patrolled... EAST NAKANAI

ed

MIGRATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
AT WORK		STUDENTS				Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age	Average Size of Family	Child		Adults		
In	Out	Inside District		Outside District		M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F												
I	2		I	2		I				2	7	2	7	8	1.8	5	10	14	16	49	
	4			7	6			I			7		5	8	1.8	4	4	12	11	45	
I	12	10	12	10	2	3	2							3	2.5	20	17	35	31	106	
			2	3	2	3	2	4	2	7	35	2	36	4	3.5	23	50	35	41	184	
			3	I	4					2	12	2	11	I	1.2	1.5	17	12	15	67	
5	2		3		I					2	16	6	10		1.2	2.5	16	16	29	101	
				15	14			2	I	I	12	2	11		1.1	1.2	9	17	18	88	
I	2		I	3	I					2	8	I	7	I	1	9	3	5	4	27	
I	4			7	5			2	2	2	20	4	10		2.5	11	16	13	10	66	
				I	I			2		2	7		4	2	1	1	2	14	5	26	
	2									2	20	2	9		1.5	7	10	22	16	55	
	6		6	8	I			4	I	6	22	I	25	2	1.8	2.7	29	47	37	154	
2	4		2	I	6			I		3	2	12	14		1.3	1.7	11	21	20	76	
			3	2	6			2		2	22		16	I	1.6	1.6	9	31	20	84	
					I			3		3	17	12	14		1.6	3.6	10	16	15	51	
2	2			I	I					2	9	2	6		1.4	5	4	10	8	29	
			I	I				7	4	3	13	3	11		2.5	1.6	5	17	13	62	
			3	5	2			3		2	28	6	30	I	3.2	2.3	20	13	29	105	
				4	4	I		I		2	15	2	19	I	2.7	1.6	4	10	12	52	
24	38		22	25	71	34	2	34	10	45	272	49	235	14	253	275	229	398	374	1427	



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of New Britain Salasa Report No. 3 of 5/53

Patrol Conducted by H.G.G. Graham - Duffy C.P.O.

Area Patrolled Sala Subdivision

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 12/6/52 to 8/1/52 and 14/7/52 to 21/7/52
Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT No. RT2

BOLA SUB-DIVISION, TALASEA, NEW BRITAIN.

PERSONEL : H. G. G. Graham - Duffy, C.P.O.
L/Cpl. WITOLO
Const. DOEMO
" SIFILAGI
from 14/7/52 to 21/7/52 Consts. DOEMO and SIFILAGI were relieved by
Const. LUKE
" YUMING

OBJECTS : General administration
Compilation of census
Payment of War Damage Compensation
and distribution of War Service Medals
Report on agriculture, copra production, livestock etc.
Report on education activities (mission & government)
Report on Lake DAKATAUA

INTRODUCTION

In accordance with instructions received and in view of the fact that, -with the exception of a few villages close to the Government Station which were visited about 18 months ago for the purpose of paying War Damage, - the Bola Sub-Division had not been patrolled by District Services for a period of four years, no attempt was made to rush the present patrol and at least two days were spent in every village. While at BULUMURI however, I received a signal notifying me of my transfer to Kokopo and instructing me to terminate the patrol immediately and proceed to Rabaul by next available transport. It is therefore left to my relief Mr. Sharp, to complete this patrol of the Bola Sub-Division by visiting those villages lying on the coast to the south east of the Govt. Station.

DIARY

- JUNE 12. Thurs. Departed Talasea 9.45 a.m. Half hour to PANGALU by canoe. Inspected all three hamlets, gardens, coconut groves, driers, water supplies, medical facilities, school etc. Slept at village.
13. Frid. Lined village for census (last census by Mr. Lesbeater Feb. 1951) Paid War Damage and Compensation for Death, issued War medals. Slept at village.
14. Sat. Returned by canoe to Govt. Station. Slept at Station.
15. Sun. Spent day at Govt. Station readying supplies etc.
16. Mon. Departed Talasea, half hour by canoe to BAMBA (which is by now the most important hamlet & lies on the main road to Volupai) - Village book in the name of VITERE. Inspected the three main hamlets and a couple of outlying places, gardens, water supplies, etc. Coconut groves situated at WARU to be inspected later. Slept at BAMBA.

- JUNE 17. Tues. Lined VITETE for census, paid a few remaining War Damage and Compensation for Death, issued war medals. In afternoon by carriers to WARU, one hour. Inspected all hamlets, medical facilities, coconut groves and driers belonging to WARU and VITERE.
18. Wed. Lined WARU for census. payed War Damage, issued medals, inspected water supply.
19. Thurs. Inspected gardens and departed with carriers for KUMERAKI $\frac{3}{4}$ hour. Inspected coconut groves, water supply, medical facilities.
20. Frid. Lined KUMERAKI for census, straightened out a couple of minor disputes, one big land dispute still in abeyance, inspected hamlets of BAKIMATA and WARERE on the coast.
21. Sat. Proceeded with carriers to KANIBOKU, one hour. Heavy rain, more enquiry into trouble at KUMERAKI.
22. Sun. Inspected hamlets of RARA and MATAKAIKONG (KANIBOKU itself now deserted). Inspected water supply, medical facilities, gardens, coconut groves etc. Another coconut grove at the beach shared with KAMBILI but not worked by KANIBOKU owing to distance.
23. Mon. Lined KANIBOKU for census. In afternoon proceeded to KAMBILI with carriers, two hours, last part of journey by canoe. Inspected coconut groves. On finding that I needed to open new book despatched Const DOBMO to TALASEA for supply of them.
24. Tues. Payed War Damage, distributed medals, inspected gardens, medical facilities, water supply. Late afternoon Const. DOBMO returned with new village registers.
25. Wed. Lined KAMBILI for census opening new book. In afternoon left by canoe for GARU, half hour. Inspected all hamlets and hospital.
26. Thurs. Conducted census opening new book. Payed War Damage and Compensation for Death, distributed medals. Inspected water supplies and surrounding terrain.
27. Frid. Inspected gardens, examined area where wild fowl lay their eggs, also ground of great thermal activity abounding in petrified flora and deposits of very pure sulphur.
28. Sat. Proceeded to BAGUM by canoe, two hours. Conducted census opening new book. Paid War Damage and Compensation for Death, distributed medals. Inspected village and medical facilities.
29. Sun. Inspected gardens and coconut groves, water supplies etc. Settled couple of complaints.
30. Mon. Proceeded by canoe to MINDA. Caught in sharp and powerful storms which greatly delayed progress and almost capsized the canoes. No time recorded for this passage. Inspected village, medical facilities, coconut groves, water supplies.
- JULY 1. Tues. Lined MINDA for census opening new book. Payed War Damage and issued medals. A number of people from KUMERAKI have arrived and the dispute is once more waxing strong.
2. Wed. In morning proceeded by canoe to BULUWARA but did not record time for the journey as we stopped half way to inspect gardens belonging to MINDA and have a look at some land in connection with the KUMERAKI dispute. Camped at BULUWARA which together with LINGALI lines for census under the name of LIAPO.

- JULY 3. Thurs. Conducted census of LIAPO opening new book. Inspected ~~several~~^{ed} coconut groves on the site of old LIAPO, hamlet of LINGALI. In late afternoon inspected KUMAVABU which although to the west of BULUWARA is yet classed as a hamlet of VOLUPAI from which it wishes to break away.
4. Frid. Paid War Damage, distributed medals etc. for LIAPO. As VOLUPAI also considered it best for KUMAVABU to break away I conducted a census and opened a separate book for them appointing TELE luluai pending confirmation.
5. Sat. While cargo went by canoe I proceeded to VOLUPAI by road inspecting gardens on the way and all the various little hamlets of which there are far too many. Settled a dispute over bride - price involving the luluai and his son.
6. Sun. Spent the entire day in the presence of the senior men of the surrounding villages marking boundaries and determining ownership of various areas of land which should settle the strife resulting from the KUMERAKI dispute.
7. Mon. Lined VOLUPAI for census opening new book. Payed War Damage, issued medals etc. Inspected coconut groves and water supplies.
8. Tues. Proceeded to Volupai Plantation by road, cargo going by canoe and carrier to the Government Station. Had look around the plantation and lunched with Mr. Walker the manager. In afternoon proceeded to Talasea.

The next few days office routine prevented me continuing the patrol until Saturday 12th. when I set forth in the Station work boat M. V. Garuda for BULUMURI but was driven back by heavy seas and gale force southeast winds. On Sunday 13th the weather showed signs of abating but I was instructed not to risk further hold up but to proceed in the morning by canoe along the western side of the Willaumez Peninsula.

14. Mon. Proceeded back to Volupai plantation and thence by canoe to WOGANAKAI. Inspected villages, gardens, water supplies, coconut groves etc.
15. Tues. Conducted census opening new book. Payed War Damage etc. At the request of Mr. Bell E. M. A. Talasea, I inspected this village rather more closely than usual for Yaws, ulcers, etc. Settled a dispute arising out of depredation to crops wrought by village pigs.
16. Wed. By canoe to BULUDAVA, three hours. Inspected village, medical facilities, water supply (which is obtained by digging soaks on the beach), Coconut groves further along the coast towards BULUMURI to be inspected later.
17. Thurs. Lined village for census opening new book. Issued medals. No War Damage Claims have yet been recorded for this village. Inspected gardens in afternoon.
18. Frid. By canoe to BULUMURI but no time recorded for journey as stops were made to inspect coconut groves on the old site of BULUDAVA, and the cave frequented by bats mentioned in Mr. Bottrill's report on this area.
19. Sat. Conducted census opening new book. Issued medals. No War Damage claims have been recorded yet for this village. In afternoon inspected coconut groves and examined Lake DAKATAUA as closely as possible by paddling about in a canoe. In evening received signal instructing me to terminate patrol and proceed to Rabeul first transport.
20. Sun. Departed BULUMURI 8a.m. and owing to unfavourable winds reached BULUDAVA shortly before sunset.

JULY 21. Mon. Departed for WAGANAKAI by canoe very early. Cargo continued to Volupai plantation by canoe but I proceeded from WOGANAKAI by road. Arrived Govt. Station late in evening.

WAR DAMAGE

The villages of PANGALU, VITERE, WARU, KUMERAKI & KANIBOKU being comparatively close to the Govt. Station had been visited by Mr. Skinner and Mr. Leabester in February 1951 for the purpose of census and paying of War Damage, although even in these villages there still remained many claims to be paid, especially for Compensation for Death. In no other villages had claims previously been paid.

Total No. of claims paid this patrol- 113.

Amount payed in cash	£314	2	6
Amount paid into joint CSB a/cs with DDS & NA	693	-	11
Total amount paid during patrol	£1007	3	5

Claims for this area were apparently recorded by R. Emery during ANGAU's regime and after these had been destroyed by cocroaches were again recorded by P/O Williams who did not however get as far as BULUDAVA and BULUMURI, so that there are now no claims in existence for these two villages. As the Japanese were responsible for extensive damage in these two places there are now forty men wishing to make claims.

Being short of time and not having the necessary forms with me I did not attempt to record these during my visit.

WAR GRATUITIES.

A list of recipients not yet paid was carried and these were notified and instructed to report to the District Office as soon as possible to receive payment.

WAR MEDALS

Medals for this area were carried and handed out to their respective owners in the various villagers.

PLANTATIONS

There are two plantations in the area visited.

Volupai Ptn. owned by Mr. J. Thurston produces about 15 tons of copra per month and is capable of another 6 or 7 when new driers are built and the area planted is fully exploited.

Newlands Ptn. situated at PUGAU was taken up by Phillip Smith under the prewar half caste settlement scheme but is producing merely a trickle of copra and cocoa. The owner himself is not in the best of health and is practically without labour as lack of finance prevents him recruiting and the local natives can not be persuaded to do more than a very occasional day's work in spite of the high piece work rate offered - three shillings per bag to cut copra. The natives in this area are notoriously work shy and there may also be a certain reticence about working for a half caste.

TRADING

A Chinese trader Seeto Toong Pen owns and lives in a small trade store on the Government Station and buys copra from natives of the surrounding villages. He has nearly completed a large new building into which he will shortly be moving; it is quite a creditable structure and apart from the district office is the only permanent building on the station.

There is also a small trade store at Volupai Ptn.

A recruiter and trader Mr. W. Wills who has just returned from a holiday in Australia, lives on his boat, the Emperor II, but has a copra store in the village of VOLUPAI which he uses as a pied-a-terre. As a result of his encouragement and because of the ready market which he provides, the villages along the coast between GARU and BULUMURI are stimulated to produce a certain amount of copra which would otherwise probably not be the case.

Copra is also bought from the villagers by a native of Rebsaul, Stanis TOBORAMILAT, who has just recently taken out his trader's licence and is employed as a teacher at the Catholic

Mission at Bitokera. It seems that he has the Mission's support in his enterprise.

NATIVE INDUSTRIES.

Copra production in the area is for the most part low, a fact which the native excused on the grounds that higher returns can be obtained by diving for TAMBU shell for sale to the TOLAI. The village of VOLUPAI however, produces right up to the limit of its groves, which consist of over a thousand trees, and the result is about a ton of copra per month. The largest groves are at WARU and if efficiently worked might be capable of five tons per month although the production is probably only a third of that at present, and this in spite of the efforts to stimulate production by the enthusiastic and intelligent luluai TANGOLI.

At WARU there are five driers, any one of which could handle all the copra of which the groves are capable. Most of these driers are seldom if ever used and half the copra that is produced in the village is sun dried. The groves do not belong to the village as a whole and are not worked by the village as a cooperative unit. One man may produce copra from his line of trees and the next man may allow his line to become overgrown, and the drier which he built when in a more enthusiastic frame of mind falls to pieces through neglect.

This state of affairs on a smaller scale prevails in most of the other villages and in many places production has ceased altogether. In the farther villages especially, lack of transport and a quick market may be a deterrent to production but the trading activities of Mr. Wills have done much to remedy this.

If all the native groves visited were producing reasonably efficiently the result would probably be about twelve tons per month after the food requirements of the people had been met; the present production is probably little above three tons.

At no place was any cocoa being produced although there are bearing trees in some of the groves.

Diving for the small shell known locally as DARA, from which the TOLAI natives of Rabaul manufacture their native currency TAMBU, and for which they pay ten shillings per fish-tin on their frequent visits to the BOLA area, might be classed as a minor industry. A good swimmer can earn as much as 10/- per day if he is lucky and it is apparent on investigation that the occupation is neither as lucrative nor as widely practiced as the local natives would like one to believe when they are finding excuses for their low copra production and neglected grove and driers.

In many of the coastal villages heaps of trochus shell can be found on the beaches, the market price having fallen so low that it is not even worth while shipping into Rabaul the shell already obtained.

At GARU there is an area where the ground is peppered with the holes dug by wild fowl, each containing on the average ten large eggs placed six or seven feet from the surface. An enterprising ex-policeman named MARA has built up quite a small business hawking these eggs @ 3 for 1/- through the surrounding villages and even as far away as Talasea.

In one of the large hamlets of VOLUPAI village a young man GARI-MONI has constructed a very elaborate native type building, purchased about £100 worth of supplies and equipment, and will soon be opening a native cafeteria somewhat on the lines of the one already operating in Rabaul.

MISSIONS

The Roman Catholic Order of the Sacred Heart is the only mission operating in the BOLA sub-Division.

Father O'Connell and three nuns constitute the European staff and native teachers are spread throughout most of the villages.

The Mission has a very great influence in this area

and has done much to check bigamy and divorce among the natives who are almost without exception very staunch adherents of the faith. In spite of mission influence however, fornication and adultery still remain the most popular pastimes.

EDUCATION

Attached is an appendix A which was prepared for Mr. G. McMeekin, The Government Education Officer at Talasesa, at his request and has been slightly amended for the purpose of this report.

The Sub-Division is exceptionally well provided with schools.

The Government School at Talasesa with an attendance of over eighty males, some of whom are drawn from outside the BOLA Sub-Division, provides education of a comparatively high standard and teaching in English.

The Catholic School at Bitokara which has a very large attendance of both boys and girls drawn from a wide area, and where much of the teaching is performed by the sisters, also provides education of quite a high standard although of course most stress is laid upon ecclesiastical matters and little or no English seems to be taught.

In the area visited there were eight village schools taught by the mission catechists who for the most part proved intelligent and helpful. However, the educational standard in these schools is unfortunately very low and although a fair degree of literacy in pidgin and the vernacular is reached, arithmetic which is the only other non religious subject taught is of an appallingly low standard. Only addition and subtraction are attempted and even so the teachers are for the most part out of their depth when dealing with figures greater than ten.

The teachers claim that the girls make most unsatisfactory pupils and rapidly forget what little they learn.

There are four boys from this area attending the Government Schools at Kerevat and Malaguna, and two others attend the Catholic School at Vuvu.

HEALTH

The Bola Sub-Division is very fortunate indeed in its health facilities.

The government hospital at Talasesa in the charge of Mr. A. V. Bell is, I should think, one of the best outstation hospitals in the Territory.

The sisters of the Mission at Bitokara also conduct a hospital which generally handles any obstetrical cases in the area.

There is a government hospital at GARU, a model of cleanliness and well patronised by the natives of the surrounding villages who seem to have great faith in the establishment. Large and varied stocks of medicines are held and the medical orderly ROA knows how to use them. He is assisted in the work by his wife who has also received medical training.

At BULUMURI there is another government hospital similar to, and if anything superior to the one at GARU. The medical orderly who is in charge there, GOREA, is an expert at his work and a good example of what can be achieved by a native with the proper training and guidance.

There is a medical tultul in almost every village many of whom are of a surprisingly high standard, have built separate little aid posts, and hold quite large stocks of medicine. A few of these MTTs are still quite adequate to their job of attending to sores and minor ailments but would be greatly improved by a short refresher course as they have forgotten the use of many of their medicines.

As a result of all these facilities health in the area is excellent and throughout the course of the patrol only a handful of natives needed to be sent to the Talasesa hospital for treatment.

AGRICULTURE & FOOD SUPPLIES

Throughout the area food was plentiful and only at WOGANAKAI was there a slight shortage of TARO resulting from the depredations of village pigs.

Almost everywhere the soil is a deep black volcanic loam with the result that the gardens which are large and well

tended produce prolifically but the only crop of consequence is TARO. An amazing variety of other crops is grown including tapioca, sweet potato, yam, sibiika, sugar cane, beans, cucumbers, pumpkin, pit pit, bananas, pineapples, and pawpaws, but in such small quantities as to provide little variety in the day to day diet. At GARU where the land is low-lying, well watered and very fertile the natives also plant tomatoes, shallots, melons, and ~~xxxxxxx~~ various types of bean of which one variety resembles a vegetable marrow.

Tapioca and sweet potato are in most areas avoided as crops because they prove so tempting to wild pigs that even should the garden be well fenced the beasts will effect an entry and having soon finished these two crops will proceed to damage the TARO.

In most of the villages were planted lemon and orange trees, pineapples and pawpaws (which are inevitably picked before ripening), an abundance of coconut and areca palms, and a great quantity and variety of decorative, curative, magical, and sweet smelling shrubs, the latter constituting the most essential item of feminine attire.

Breadfruit trees are plentiful throughout the bush as are GALIP trees which were bearing heavily at the time of the patrol. Perhaps in the future an investigation will be made of galips as a commercial proposition. I know of no other nut which when roasted can equal them for flavour and the trees grow very well indeed in this area bearing prolifically. There is a long wait however before the trees mature.

The inhabitants of this sub-division enjoy a very high protein diet. The waters and reefs teem with fish which the natives obtain either with the ordinary pronged fish-spear or by the increasingly popular method of swimming under water with diving glasses and a spear gun. Fishing nets are not much in use and all of those seen were of the large straight variety such as are used by the KOMBI natives, and indeed most of them had been bought from the Kombis. Nowhere was there any evidence of the many ingenious contraptions of sticks and twine and sliding rings so widely used by the natives of West Nakanai for netting small fish.

In all areas wild pigs are very plentiful especially the northern part of the peninsula and are hunted with spears and dogs.

At GARU wild fowl eggs are present in abundance and constitute an important item of diet in this village.

Turtles are quite frequently caught in the waters throughout the whole sub-division but are particularly plentiful around BULUMURI. Crocodiles too are found all along the coast but in that section which lies between WOGANAKAI and BULUMURI they are present in quite large numbers and are much prized as food by the natives. Two large ones were speared during my short stay at WOGANAKAI; the flesh was white, firm, almost bloodless and very good eating. Lake DAKATAUA which is fresh water, allegedly swarms with these creatures.

A certain amount of sago is produced around GARU and experimental plantings on a small scale have been made by several villages, the most noteworthy being at WARU where the palms appear to be thriving although in some cases miles from water.

Most of the sago eaten on the western coast is bought with TAMBU currency from Kombi natives who are forever visiting about this area in their canoes for purposes of trade, holiday, and prostitution.

LIVESTOCK

In this sub-division I would estimate that there are at least one pig to every four of the population. Of this vast number about one third are of quite good stock which is to a large extent due to the well bred boars lent or sold cheaply to the various villages by the government. Many of the better type animals (or their progenitors) were originally purchased from Garua Island, and this plantation has been responsible for introducing a considerable quantity of really good stock into both this and the Kombi sub-division.

Mostly these vast hordes of pigs live in and about the villages which is admittedly not very desirable from either the hygienic or aesthetic point of view, but as the women keep the villages well swept and as the health in this area is so exceptionally good, not much harm would appear to be resulting. All previous attempts to place the pigs in enclosures have proved deleterious to the health of the animals (probably due to inadequate feeding). An unfortunate aspect of having the pigs living in the villages is that the gardens must be situated a long way out of foraging range, and the women have to walk great distances to and from their work every day. To overcome these various disadvantages several villages have recently settled all their pigs in far distant places such as old village sites where the animals are frequently visited and fed so that they still remain very tame and appear to be thriving, with or without the attention of a resident swineherd.

Current prices are exorbitant and a large fully grown animal is valued at eight or nine pounds. The custom of indiscriminately castrating all boars has now ceased, the introduction of good breeding boars by the government being mainly responsible for the change of attitude.

A few fowls can be found in most villages and occasionally ducks, ~~XXXXXXXXXX~~ but the natives do not seem to go in for them very much, possibly because they mainly lay in the bush where snakes, iguanas, or pigs destroy the eggs.

Large numbers of dogs are kept by the natives for hunting purposes and one that has proved himself in the field will fetch up to £5. Even unproved puppies (irrespective of ancestry) are valued at £2. In the inland villages most of the dogs are emaciated, spiritless, and covered in loathsome skin diseases but on the coast they are much more healthy and one sees many fine animals, although it is impossible to say of what breed.

Before a big hunt the natives will frequently dose their dogs with wild ginger, betel nut, or cordite extracted from old wartime cartridges. The latter ~~I-am~~ ~~caused~~ is particularly effective in arousing the hunting instincts and generally results in the beast being dangerously savage for the next couple of days.

FORRESTRY

In the way of millable timbers KWILA, MALAS, BITUM, TON, KALAPIUM, GALIP and MARAMAR are widespread throughout the area and attain girths of from 50 to 100 inches but do not appear to be present in any great concentration, and because of inaccessibility, lack of roads or rivers, and shortage of anchorages on the western coast, do not constitute a commercial proposition. The timber with the greatest potentialities is undoubtedly CEDAR which attains a fair size and concentration on the mountain slopes between KANIBOKU, KAMBILI, BAGUM and MINDA. Although I was unable to examine it there is reputed to be quite a large stand of this timber near WOGANAKAI and not too far from the coast.

The village of KANIBOKU was supplied with a pit saw by Gerue Island Ptn. and cut quite a bit of cedar on their behalf, which has never been payed for or collected as apparently it was found to be not worth while because of the reasons already enumerated. I examined some of this timber which had been cut, possibly a hundred 7 foot lengths of approx. 6" X 3". The wood seemed of good quality but the sawing was very inaccurate. There is alleged to be more of this sawn timber in the mountains.

RESOURCES

Apart from the timber dealt with under the previous heading, the area is rich in trochus shell and quite well off as regards tortoise shell but unfortunately there is practically no market now for either of these products, both, and especially the latter, suffering from the rise of the modern plastics industry. However crocodile hide which is still in great demand brings a high price and Lake DAKATAUA is reported to be swarming with these reptiles. Therefore I should think decided commercial possibilities in this direction.

The greatest of the sub-division's resources is its

soil which according to many experts is amongst the best in the world for the production of coconuts.

VILLAGES

All villages and hamlets were well-swept and very clean with decorative and sweet smelling shrubs planted about. With the exception of a couple of small inland hamlets one received the impression that the inhabitants took a real interest in the keeping of their villages and a pride in their appearance. Generally speaking the coastal villages are slightly superior to those further inland although this tendency was not nearly as marked as I had expected and at KANIBOKU an ex-carpenter from Gerua Is. Ptn. has been responsible for the building of many excellent houses showing constructional skill far beyond the average.

Along the west coast and right up to BULUMURI the natives make periodical visits in their canoes to the sago areas around GARU with the result that this material is used almost exclusively for both walls and roofs in these villages. In the other villages however, where the sago thatch has to be transported over land it is used for roofs only, the walls being formed of the bark-like sheets peeled from the trunk of the Queensland Stinging Tree (MONG MONG), or the increasingly popular blinds woven of split bamboo. Only a few of the inland houses were thatched with cane leaves. Floors were always of split limbon or areca palm. Almost all the married women's houses had raised floors but many of the men's communal houses were built on the ground.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Lulusis	14
Tultuls	14
MEDICAL Tultuls	12

There is no paramount lulai in this sub-division but owing to the central location of the District Office there is little need of one.

Lulusis and tultuls were for the most part keen, helpful, and in some cases well above average intelligence. In two or three cases the tultul was quite obviously the leading force in the village.

Medical tultuls are dealt with under the heading "HEALTH".

It was the unanimous desire of all at KUMAVABU that TELE should be appointed lulai and as he is quite obviously in every way the leader of the people and an energetic and enterprising man, I am recommending under separate cover that he be appointed to this position.

REST HOUSES

Considering the infrequency of patrols there were surprisingly good rest houses in almost all the villages except those close to the government station and even in these cases good accommodation was speedily provided.

ROADS

Existing roads throughout the area have been well maintained. The road from Talasea to the west coast is almost all the way of Jeep standard but unfortunately the presence of gullies and streams which it would be impracticable to bridge would prevent a vehicle from progressing beyond KUMERAKI. The vehicle road from Talasea to Volupai Plantation which passes over the Bitokara Mission hill is so steep and dangerous that a new road following the coast is now under construction.

A good straight track connects KUMERAKI with its hamlet of WARRERI on the coast.

As communication along the west coast is by canoe the small tracks connecting the villages along the beach are used only in times of emergency during stormy weather and consequently are not of the high standard of the other roads. There is however a good Jeep standard road between VOLUPAI village and BULUWARA, and another fairly good Jeep road from WOGANAKAI almost through to Volupai Plantation, the latter part being along the beach.

The path which once ran around the northern lip of Lake DAKATAUA between BULUWARA and BULUMURI has been impassable

for some years, land slides having reduced the width in places to a few unstable inches.

CEMETERIES

Cemeteries were situated in the bush a short distance off from the villages; they were clean and well planted with shrubs and areca palms. Although all these cemeteries were unfenced fresh graves were surrounded with a small strong palisade to discourage foraging pigs.

CENSUS

In the villages of PANGALU, VITERE, WARU, KUMERAKI and KANIBOKU, census had been conducted as recently as February 1951 and great care was taken in these places to ensure accuracy of the figures referring to births, deaths, and migrations.

In all other villages however old type books were still in use and no visit had been made by District Services since Mr. Bottrill's patrol four years ago. In these places I opened new registers disregarding previous census figures as it would obviously be impossible to obtain any accuracy as regards births, deaths, and migrations after such a long period and any attempt to follow the old books would only lead to confusion.

A separate village register was opened for KUMAVABU thus elevating to the status of a village what was formerly a hamlet of VOLUPAI. This step was taken at the request of both KUMAVABU and VOLUPAI who felt that the hamlet being far removed in both interests and location would be better on its own. The move represents less a split of VOLUPAI than a consolidation of KUMAVABU, the various sections of which have agreed to leave their scattered outposts and settle on the main village site.

In VOLUPAI I urged the speeding up of a move now afoot to consolidate the village on the beach instead of a great number of the inhabitants being scattered far and wide throughout the bush in many little two and three house hamlets. This move will probably take the form of a drift over the next couple of years, old houses in the bush being replaced on the beach when the time comes for rebuilding.

COMPLAINTS

The Bola native is extremely fond of litigation and delights in taking to the kiap all sorts of small complaints which could be settled to the complete satisfaction of all concerned by the application of a spot of common sense and possibly the exchange of a little money to satisfy honour. Many such complaints were encountered during the course of the patrol, most of them stemming from women trouble.

At KUMERAKI however, I met with a long standing dissension of a more serious kind which by the time of my arrival had led to one faction - an entire family group - deciding to break away and form another village on their own. The factors involved are so complex and go back so far that for me to present an adequate picture of the situation would require many pages and would still convey little to the reader unless he were actually on the spot among the people concerned.

Suffice it to say that after painstakingly examining all the issues involved, piecing information piece by piece in many villages, and in view of the frequency with which KUMERAKI figures in the TAIASBA Court Returns and its reputation in the area as a seat of trouble for many years past, I too felt that for this faction to break away altogether was the wisest possible course of action.

The fact that the natives themselves are fed up with the constant squabbling and wish by thus breaking away to end it bodes well for the future.

When it came to obtaining land on which to establish the new village and gardens fresh difficulties were encountered, as in this area there has been bickering and fighting for as long as the natives can remember as to who owns what land and where the boundaries lie.

Eventually we succeeded in settling the ownership and boundaries of certain sections of the area and the line who are breaking away from KUMERAKI bought a piece and are now in the process of constructing the new village. By the time of the next District Services patrol they will have decided on one of their number for luluai etc. and the visiting officer can proceed

to open a separate village register for them. See appendix B.

NATIVE SITUATION

There are two quite different dialects spoken in this area.

In all but two villages the BAKOVI dialect is used- (the natives here refer to themselves as the BAKOVI race, the word literally meaning "the men".)

In BULUMURI and BULUDAVA however, an entirely different language is spoken which seems to me to bear absolutely no resemblance to either the BAKOVI dialect or that of West NAKANAI from which place, according to tradition, the BULUS migrated many years ago. (See under sub-heading "Anthropology") The inhabitants of these two villages are fluent in all three dialects and a great many of them also speak the tongue of the WITU group of islands.

Although along the coast they indulge in a great deal of fishing the BAKOVIs are in no way a seafaring people as are their western neighbours the KOBIs and seldom undertake long voyages. Their way of life is essentially based upon soil cultivation, a task performed almost exclusively by the women the men being remarkable for their indolence.

At first sight immorality appears to be excessive most of the court cases at Talases being due to the sexual misdemeanours of the Bola natives. However, having looked more closely into the matter (with purely altruistic motives of course), I am inclined to the opinion that they are probably no more immoral than the average native community, but their proximity to the government station and their passion for litigation keep them so constantly before the authorities that they have acquired a disproportionate reputation.

GEOLOGY AND VULCANOLOGY

As the thermal activity at Talases is so well known and has been investigated by experts it will suffice here just to mention it.

At GARU, just beyond the area where the wild fowl make their nests, is a flat patch of white precipitate stone of calcium like appearance and about half an acre in extent. Not very far beyond this patch there springs to the surface of the ground quite a fair sized stream which although cold when it emerges is quite undrinkable because of its high mineral content. As this stream flows across the patch of white ground, spreading out as it does so, it is heated almost to boiling point and reforms into a single stream which for some distance below this point is too hot to wade through.

Scattered about this patch of white ground are large quantities of petrified twigs and branches in various stages of the process and a couple of deposits of very pure sulphur present in the form of a fine powder caked into a soft mud like constituency with water.

Indentations and irregularities in the patch of white ground form various shallow pools the floors of which are covered in small coral like formations of calcium deposit. The bottom of one pool however, is quite smooth except for many round indentations about the size of a shilling and what appears to be writing scratched into the stone. In addition to many strange but seemingly man made symbols one can pick out examples of A, E, L, W, F, M, V etc. in the size and shape that would be made by laying matchsticks on a table. In connection with this "writing" the natives of GARU tell a rather dim and confused story which runs something like this:

A long long time ago when the people in the area around GARU were short of food, two young men who were out hunting and had met with no success began investigating the holes dug by wild fowl and discovered eggs therein which they cooked in the ashes of their fire and found good to eat.

They then returned to their mother, and after she had eaten of the eggs which had been brought, they explained to her how they had discovered this wonderful new food which was present in almost inexhaustible quantities.

The mother, with the aid of the boy's uncle,

then set about preparing a great feast for which the two lads gathered many baskets of the wild fowl eggs. To this feast came all the people in the area and after they had eaten of the new food and proclaimed it to be excellent, the boy's mother led them all to the patch of white ground which in those days was not hardened it is now but was like unset cement. Here she told the assembly that they need no longer fear hunger as there were more eggs in the ground than they would be able to eat and explained to them just how her sons had made the discovery.

She then cut in the soft white stone the story of the finding of the eggs so that it might be preserved for posterity, and the boy's uncle, to set his seal upon the work, struck the ground around the writing many times with his heavy staff thus making the round indentations which together with the original writing can still be clearly seen in the hardened stone although there are now none left who can read the strange symbols.

Visible far up the mountain behind GARU is a large deposit of sulphur which I understand has been investigated by Europeans on more than one occasion and copious samples taken.

As these investigations have never been followed up it would appear that the deposit is not of commercial interest.

On the farther side of this mountain, on the face that looks down upon WALINDI Plantation and not far from the summit is a great hole which bears constant and violent testimony to the volcanic activity going on beneath the surface.

I should think that the patch of white ground is due to rain water, which falling on the slopes of the mountain and percolating through the soil on its downward journey towards the sea is turned into fairly strong sulphurous acid by the heat and sulphur vapour present beneath the surface of the mountain, so that on passing through an area of limestone it becomes saturated with calcium. The water by this time consolidated into a stream now emerges as previously described and crosses a patch of very hot ground where under the action of heat and evaporation calcium is deposited giving rise to the aforementioned phenomena. The breaking down of the calcium salt liberates free sulphur in a finely divided form which, carried by the stream, is deposited in various places just as a river piles up silt.

Should this hypothesis be correct then there must be a large patch of limestone somewhere between the place where the stream emerges and the upper slopes of the mountain and judging by the amount of calcium being carried away in the water this limestone must be tunnelled by vast subterranean caverns.

All of which presents many intriguing possibilities which may well be worthy of further investigation by a qualified man.

REPORT ON LAKE DAKATAUA.

While proceeding along the coast by canoe from BULUDAVA to BULUMURI I investigated by the light of coconut frond torches the cave of Bata of which Mr. Bottrill writes in his patrol report of 1948.

The mouth, which appeared to be low from the sea, was really of more generous proportions and quickly opened out into a domed cavern about fifty feet in diameter from the vault of which hung and flitted countless thousands of small bats. These were true bats being similar in size and appearance to mice but having an entirely different sort of face. They had about a twelve inch wing span, short greyish fur, and a marked absence of odour. Only two or three larger bats were there and these may or may not have been flying foxes as we did not succeed in knocking one down.

At high tide most of the cave floor is under water so the prospect of bat droppings for use as fertiliser may be disregarded.

The natives have a story to the effect that this cave was once ~~minned~~ a tunnel extending right to the lake and through which the crocodiles first entered into DAKATAUA.

Owing to lack of time I was only able to investigate

the eastern arm of the lake paddling round for an afternoon in a small canoe owned by the natives of BULUMURI. As can be seen from the map the western arm of the lake is the greater being about five miles in length from north to south.

DAKATAUA which is of fresh water and quite drinkable occupies the vast crater formed by a previous volcanic eruption and is surrounded by a low rim which appears higher when viewed from the sea than from the lake, leading one to form the opinion that the surface of the water is probably a couple of hundred feet above sea level. However having no instruments with which to check altitude and never at any stage being able to see both lake and sea at the same time I could not be sure of this.

This low rim of hill chain falls so steeply away into the water that there are very few places where one could beach a canoe and the lake is very deep indeed even right up close to the shore. The natives tell me that the half caste Phillip Smith of Newlands Plantation attempted on one occasion to plumb the depths with a vast length of fishing line but did not succeed in touching bottom.

Because of its great expanse and exposed and elevated situation the surface of the lake is whipped up into quite an angry sea by even a moderately strong wind so that during the afternoon which we spent paddling about our small and rickety canoe came within a hairsbreadth of capsizing on several occasions which in view of the reputations for crocodiles enjoyed lent quite a spice of adventure to the outing.

The waters are without fish, eels, crustaceans, or any other form of life except these great saurians which apparently exist on a purely vegetarian diet of water weed. The natives assure me that the lake absolutely swarms with these reptiles but the rough wind and choppy surface accounted for the fact that we only saw one during our visit; the same thing applying to the wild duck which frequent the place in great numbers. We also observed about a dozen birds with an appearance like a duck but very much smaller which were diving for food in a sheltered part of the lake where grew a large patch of water weed. These three are the only creatures which live in or on the water.

The steep surrounding slopes were heavily timbered and in the branches were the usual odd cockatoos, pigeons, horn-bills, and many smaller birds. In spite of all this life however, the bright afternoon sunshine, the boisterous wind, and my companions in the canoe, the lake gave the impression of stillness and silence and over it lay an indefinable but depressing atmosphere ~~xxx~~ of loneliness and stagnation.

ANTHROPOLOGY

This is the story of the origin of three peoples - the BAKOVIS, the NAKANAI, and the BULUS.

Not far from the present village of WARU is a piece of ground known as KALELEI where once lived the forefathers of the BAKOVI people who split up and spread throughout the land at the base of the Willaumez Peninsula and right into Nakanai to the east. Under the influence of time and isolation these people of Nakanai forgot their common ancestry with the Bakovis and a powerful enmity sprang up between them; the Nakanais developed a different language, a different culture, and even a different physical appearance.

After the lapse of many years there came into the land of Nakanai a great devil eagle which devoured so many of the people that eventually they decided to flee the country. One dark night therefore, while the great bird slept the people loaded all their belongings into their canoes and set sail across the open sea running before the south east trade winds until they came to the uninhabited lands around Lake Dakatau at the tip of the Willaumez Peninsula. Here in the area known as BULU they made their new home.

In the confusion of departure however, a woman who had become separated from her husband in the dark was left behind. By hiding during the day and foraging for food at night this woman escaped the attention of the eagle and in time gave birth to two fine sons.

By constant competition and striving one against the other the two boys grew up to be strong young men skilled in the use of the spear.

Perceiving the time to be ripe the mother now told her sons to go forth and slay the devil bird which had driven away their people, and she gave them each a special spear which she had fashioned, one representing the bone of their father and one the bone of their mother.

Coming to the eagle's tree in the dead of night the two lads slew it while it slept and cut out its liver which they brought back to their mother. They then put a piece of the liver in a half coconut shell which they placed in the sea that it might drift to Bulu.

When the shell reached Bulu and the people there saw the liver they realised that the devil eagle was now dead, so most of them set sail and returned to Nakansai where the woman and her two sons welcomed them with a great feast. Some however chose to remain in their new homes at Bulu.

At first there was much visiting between the two places but after one of the canoes had been destroyed and its occupants devoured by a great sea monster while making the voyage the people became afraid to sail across the open sea, and as running along the coast was precluded by the hostility of the Bakovis, communication between Bulu and Nakansai ceased. The result of this was that the Bulus, just like the Nakansis before them, developed into a different people with a different language although still retaining much of the Nakansai culture.

Under the influence of the white men the Bakovis are now on friendly terms with their neighbours but lack that deep bond of kinship feeling which still exists between the Bulus and the Nakansis.

H. J. G. W. W. W.

APPENDIX "A"

Village	Chn attend school at-	Grade	Denom.	No. Pupils B G T	No. of boys V.H.S. age not at schl	No. absent at school & where	No. at Govt. school	Name of teacher	General comments on teacher and educational standard at school.
PANGALU	BITOKARA	PREP.	R.C.	13 7 20	---	---	---	WAKA	Poor. Only teaches at village when weather prevents attending Bitokara Mission.
DAMBA	"	PREP & Hig- HER	"	21 17 38	2	---	1	---	No school in village.
WARU	"	PREP & Hig- her	"	25 38 63	--	1st Keravat 2 at Vuva	4	---	No school in village
KUMERAKI	KUMERAKI	PREP.	R.C.	7 32 39	5	1 at Keravat	5	LUVI	Bright, helpful but lacks any knowledge of arithmetic.
KANIBOKU	KANIBOKU	"	"	10 19 29	--	4 lads & 1 tchr. attend Bitokara	--	PINDA	Helpful. Seems intelligent but I did not see him teaching.
KAMBILI	GARU	"	"	8 5 13	--	1 at Keravat.	---	BONGI	Seems as intelligent & helpful as the average but I did not see him teaching as the mission are giving him a long service spell.
GARU	"	PREP.	R.C.	4 4 8	--	---	1	"	(The mission had taken their teacher a couple of months ago and and so far had not replaced him.
BAGUM	(BAGUM when there is a Catechist.	"	"		1	---	---		
MINDA		"	"		--	---	---		
LIN.	BITOKARA	PREP. & Hig- her	"	13 4 17	---	---	---	---	No school in this or othe hamlet.
LIAPO	BUL.	PREP.	R.C.	4 3 7	2	---	---	REIU	(Seems to possess more scholastic knowledge than most village tchs.
KUMAVABU	VOLUPAI	"	"	1 2 3	---	---	---	"	(Claims school is on Reader No.2.
VOLUPAI	"	"	"	11 13 24	---	---	---	"	
WOGANAKAI	WOGANAKAI	"	"	15 16 31	2	---	---	UMA	Average. Did not see him teaching
BULUDAVA	BULUDAVA	"	"	8 9 17	2 (both deaft)	1 at Malaguna	1	VALUKA	Quite intelligent, teaching fair.
BULUMURI	BULUMURI	"	"	23 12 35	4	---	---	AKUKU	Rather more intelligent and helpful than average. Did not see him teach. Comes from KALIAI sub-div.

15

The following is a copy of the paper which was drawn up to finalise the land settlement in connection with the KUMERAKI dispute. One copy was given to WAVA, one to LAWU, and one is filed at the District Office Talssea.

TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN -

On the sixth day of July 1952, in the presence of a large gathering of the senior men of all the surrounding villages, and other interested parties, the boundaries of the following pieces of ground were determined, marked, and their ownership settled to the complete satisfaction of all present.

Of the area known as KUMAVABU that section which is bounded by the MANDOKA stream to the west, the VAMBELI stream to the east, the beach to the north, and the line which extending between the two streams passes through the I & II to the south, belongs to REIO and his relations. REIO is the son of META and his name appears in the village register of MINDA although he is at present residing at WARERE.

The area known as POLOVOLI is bounded to the west by the MANDOKA stream and its upper continuation, to the east by the VAMBELI, to the north by the southern boundary of KUMAVABU, and to the south by the line extending between the upper continuation of the MANDOKA and the VAMBELI and passing through the trees marked IV & V. This area of POLOVOLI is divided by a line extending between the two streams and passing through the tree marked III and lying parallel with the southern boundary of KUMAVABU. That section of POLOVOLI to the north of this line belongs to LAWU and his relations. LAWU is the son of COREA and he and his line are the descendants of MALIU.

The southern section of POLOVOLI now belongs to WAVA and his relations who are the descendants of MAREMBU, and who are breaking away as a body from their village of KUMERAKI and intend to build a new village on this piece of ground which they purchased from LAWU and his relations on the SIXTH day of JULY 1952, full payment being made and divided in my presence.

Within the previously defined section of KUMAVABU there lies a small piece of land known as WARERE bounded to the north by the beach, to the west by the small NARAKUMBA stream, to the east by the road from KUMERAKI to the beach, and to the south by a line passing through tree VI and parallel with the southern boundary of KUMAVABU.

This area of WARERE also belongs to LAWU and his relations and the village of WARERE is situated thereon.

This marking of the boundaries was undertaken at the request of the natives themselves in order to settle long-standing disputes and it is the wish of all that their descendants and all other persons should recognise ownership of this area of land as shown in this paper.

For the sake of convenience and clarity the beach has been referred to as lying to the north although strictly speaking north east would probably be more accurate. Similarly the sketch map is indicative only and there has been no attempt to draw it to scale or orient it with the compass.

H. G. G. Graham - Duffy
H. G. G. Graham - Duffy CPO

The Sub-district Office,
T A L S E A.
30th July, 1952.

(The sketch map is not shown in this report.)

POLICE

When I returned to the Government Station after the patrol had passed through VOLUPAI I replaced Const. SIPILAGI who had a sprained foot and Const. DOEMO who had a good opportunity to proceed on leave for which he was due, with Const. LUKE and Const. YUMING. Although these two were only with me for a week during this patrol YUMING had been on a patrol with Mr. Murphy and me in the KALIAI Sib-Division some months previously. My opinion of LUKE however is still incomplete and my comment is therefore a little sketchy in his case.

L/Cpl. WITOLU. An accomplished linguist fluent in the dialects of this and the surrounding areas. Applies common sense and flexibility to any situation. Does not need to be given detailed instructions as he is quite capable of filling in the gaps as the occasion demands.

Const. SIPILAGI. Full of snap and vigour, does everything at the run. Just the man for a simple job in a hurry. Needs detailed instructions and lacks flexibility.

Const. DOEMO. Always immaculate and keeps his equipment perfectly maintained. Well disciplined, responsible, intelligent, literate in pidgin, possesses good command. Although quite young and has only completed three years in the force he has had experience in the army during the war and would make an excellent N.C.O.

Const. YUMING. Not a forceful character and tends to pass unnoticed but can be relied on to carry out instructions effectively with the application of fair intelligence and the minimum of fuss.

Const. LUKE. Experienced, knows what needs to be done and does it without waiting to be told. Thoughtful.

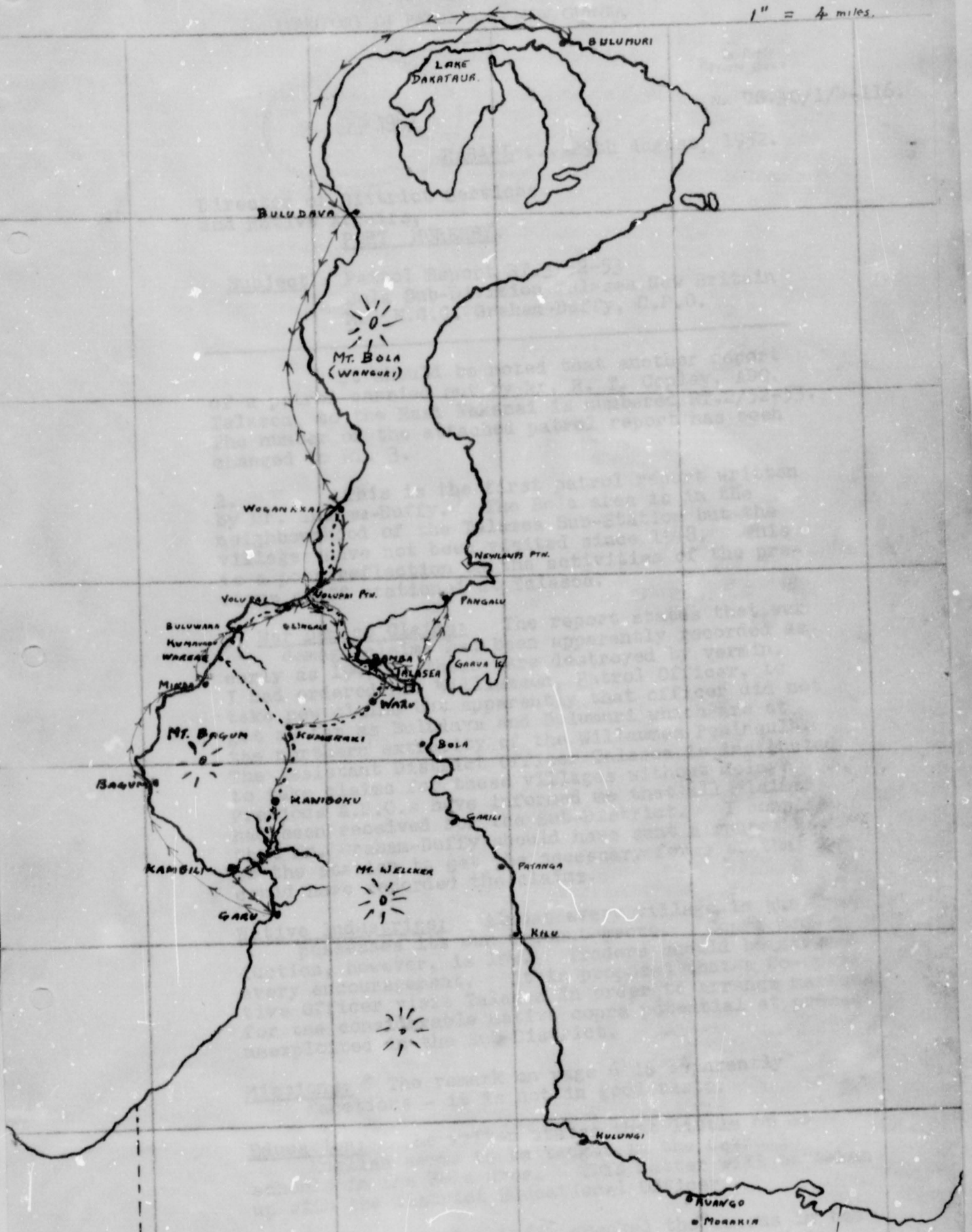
H. G. G. Graham - Duffy
H. G. G. Graham - Duffy CPO

30/13/17

- BOLA SUB-DIVISION -

WILLAUMEZ PENINSULA

1" = 4 miles.



ROADS
 COURSE OF PATROL →

remains
 in Child
 Birth
 M

30/13/117 ✓



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
3- SEP 1952
NATIVE AFFAIRS

*In Reply
Please Quote*

No. DS.30/1/4-116.

RABAU ... 29th August, 1952.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject : Patrol Report RT.3/52-53
Bola Sub-Division Talasea New Britain
Mr. H.G.G. Graham-Duffy, C.P.O.

It should be noted that another report of a patrol carried out by Mr. R. T. Copley, ADO. Talasea, to the East Nakanai is numbered RT.2/52-53. The number of the attached patrol report has been changed to RT. 3.

2. This is the first patrol report written by Mr. Graham-Duffy. The Bola area is in the neighbourhood of the Talasea Sub-Station but the villages have not been visited since 1948. This is a poor reflection on the activities of the previous staff stationed at Talasea.

3. War Damage Claims: The report states that war damage claims had been apparently recorded as early as 1947. These were destroyed by vermin. I had ordered Mr. Williamson, Patrol Officer, to take new claims but apparently that officer did not get as far as Buludava and Bulumuri which are at the northern extremity of the Willaumez Peninsula. The Assistant District Officer Talasea is instructed to take claims for these villages without delay. Previous A.D.O.s have informed me that all claims had been received for the Sub-District. I consider that Mr. Graham-Duffy should have sent a runner back to the station to get the necessary forms so that he could have recorded the claims.

Native Industries: Almost every village in the area possesses its own coconut grove. Copra production, however, is low. Traders should be given every encouragement. It is proposed that a Co-operative Officer visit Talasea in order to arrange markets for the considerable native copra potential at present unexploited in the Sub-District.

Missions: The remark on page 6 is apparently facetious - it is not in good taste.

Education: The writer states that little or no English seems to be taught in the Catholic schools in the Bola area. This matter will be taken up with the District Educational Officer.

Census: Mr. Graham-Duffy checked the census in the normal way as far as Kaniboku; the remaining ten villages had been issued with village books in 1948. Mr. Graham-Duffy states that owing to the

remates
in Child
Birth

M

...2/...poor condition of these books it was not possible to check the census; he therefore wrote new books. As a result I am completely in the dark as regards vital statistics for the greater part of the year. I have instructed Mr. Graham-Duffy that when new books are issued a census check should be made from the old records. Unless the previous books had been destroyed, there is no reason why this information should not be obtained from the old village books despite their ~~degree of~~ delapidation.

4. Although the report bears the marks of inexperience, I would point out that the work was generally thoroughly carried out. The matters dealt with under the remainder of the sub-headings are extremely well reported on.

J. K. McLaughlin

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

ML.

Amount
Returned
to State

DISTRICT OFFICE
28 AUG 1952
RABAUL



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

R.T. 4. 1952/53.

District of FALASEA S/D. New Britain. Report No. ~~RT 3 52/53~~

Patrol Conducted by Mr. E.S. SHARP Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled Bola Sub-Division.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil.

Natives Two.

Duration - From 13 / 8 / 1952 to 20 / 8 / 1952

Number of Days Eight

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services -- / 4 / 1948

Medical / 5 / 1952

Map Reference Western New Britain 4 Miles to the inch series.

- Objects of Patrol
1. Census Revision and issue new Village Books.
 2. Payment of War Damage Compensation.
 3. " " " Gratuities.
 4. General Administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

2 / 9 1952

J. K. Williams
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ...	£1,338 - 1 - 0
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ...	£ Nil.
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ...	£ 54/-/-
Native Forces War Gratuities	£ 2/-/-

Year.....1952.....

Village Popla

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Births	M	N	
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13					
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				
BOLA	13/8	5	3	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	-	7	
GARILLI	14/8	4	7	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	2	
PATANGA	✓	3	12	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	2	
KILU	✓	6	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	-	2	
KULUNGI	18/8	5	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	1	3	-	-	6	
RUANKO	✓	8	9	-	-	-	-	1	-	2	1	1	1	3	3	-	-	3	
MORO KIA	19/8	7	7	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	2	-	6	
<u>TOTALS</u>		43	43	-	-	-	1	5	3	3	1	1	3	10	15	-	-	23	
		44	40				3	5	3	5	1			4	6	1			

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File : 30/7.

Sub-District Office,
TALASEA.

22nd August 1952.



The Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
TALASEA.

REPORT OF PATROL BOLA SUB-DIVISION.

TALASEA SUB-DISTRICT.

Officer Conducting Patrol : Mr.E.S.Sharp Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled : Bola Sub-Division.

Objects of Patrol : 1.Census Revision
2.Payment of War Damage Compensation.
3. " " " Gratuities.
4.General Administration.
5.To complete patrol commenced by Mr.H.G.Graham
Duffy Cadet Patrol Officer.

Duration : 13th.August 1952 to 20th.August 1952
7 Days.

Personell Accompanying : N.G.P.F.

Reg.No. 3815 Constable DAMUKU

" " 5154 " YUMING.

Mode of Travel : Per Foot and Canoe.

Map Reference : Western New Britain 4 Miles to the inch series.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

INTRODUCTION.

The area patrolled consisted of all coastal or semi-coastal villages situated on or adjacent to the Willaumez Peninsula.

The writer did not visit all the villages as the patrol was a completion of one started by Mr. H.G. Graham-Duffy Cadet Patrol Officer, who was unable to complete it owing to the fact he was transferred to Rabaul. Only the villages on the eastern end of the peninsula and those situated in Stettin Bay were visited.

With the exception of one village, namely MOROKIA which is approx. 40 minutes walk inland, all the villages are located on the coast.

The patrol was the first census patrol of the area since Mr. J. Williams patrolled the area in 1948. Many of the natives thought that the Government had forgotten them, so the standard of work that has been carried out in the villages reflected on the lack of regular patrolling by District Service personnel.

One mission and five plantations are located in the area patrolled.

The weather throughout the patrol was perfect although not favourable for canoe travel.

DIARY.

- 13/8 Departed Talasea 0800hrs. per canoe arrived BOLA village. Lined inspected and War Damage payments made. Per canoe to GARILLI village. War Damage compensation paid. Slept.
- 14/8 Garilli village lined and inspected. On to PATANGA village lined inspected and War Damage payments made. On to KILU village. Lined and inspected. Slept.
- 15/8 Paid War Damage Kilu on to Walindi Plantation. War Damage paid to employees. Nine Employees paid off. Slept.
- 16/8 Proceeded to Numundo Plantation per canoe. War Damage paid to employees of Numundo. By canoe to KULUNGI village. No rest house so proceeded to RUANKO village. Slept.
- 17/8 Observed.
- 18/8 Back to KULUNGI village lined and inspected War Damage payments made. Proceeded back to RUANKO village lined and inspected paid War Damage. Slept.
- 19/8 By foot to MOROKIA village. Lined and inspected War Damage paid work completed. Proceeded to San Remo plantation, employees paid War Damage. Slept.
- 20/8 Proceeded to Lagenda plantation by San Remo pinnace. Paid employees concerned war damage compensation. Per pinnace to Talasea.

PATROL COMPLETED.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

CENSUS.

The area patrolled has not had a census patrol since 1948, so the figures given in Appendix "A" can not be taken as a true guide.

New Village books were issued at all villages, and in one case a complete new census had to be taken. This being due to the fact that the old book was issued in 1946, had not had a census revision since that time, families were not listed in family groups, and the names in most cases were practically unreadable.

The percentage of Infant Mortality was not calculated, as many births and subsequent deaths could have taken place during the time lapse of census patrols.

The figures given for migrations out of villages is in fact not an alarming figure as it first appears. Many of these migrations were within the sub-division and can be put down to the settling down of villages after the effects of the war.

A total population of 731 was recorded.

ANTHROPOLOGY.

Nothing of interest was noted.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Affairs throughout the area were far from satisfactory, and the natives appeared to be lethargic, and not at all interested in their villages. In fact in several villages a total absence of village pride was noticeable.

The general attitude of the natives to the patrol appeared to be one of "you are patrolling the area now but after you have finished we will be neglected for another 4 years". This attitude is readily understandable as precisely that has happened over the past four years. Owing to the close proximity of the area to Talasea Government station it must have been quite disheartening for the natives to think that they were in actual fact being neglected as far as District Services patrols were concerned.

The natives themselves appeared to be willing to take a pride in their villages and to co-operate, but they lacked or at least have lacked the encouragement and leadership of a European officer. They are as stated above lethargic at this stage, but I think that with constant patrolling they could be made to take an interest. At the present time it is hard to give the natives the initial enthusiasm as the Government station Talasea can hardly be held up to them as an example of perfection. Roads etc., will be the main problem of future patrols as the attitude adopted by the natives is "why should we be made to keep our roads clean when those on the Government station are overgrown". This position is of course due to the financial cuts in Administration expenditure, and is easily explained to a European, but the native mind does not understand the workings of high finance.

Not many of the natives have found work in the sub-division itself, and nearly all those that are shown as at work in the census figures are either working at Ulamona or in Rabaul.

Nearly all the villages have their own coconut groves and these were inspected. In the main they were well kept, and the natives were making use of the coconut. They sell the finished copra to traders of local plantations. This effort is to be commended, as they have kept copra production up of their own accord, and the groves looked as though regular work was done.

No native complaints were brought forward to the patrol and from outward appearances the area seems to be able to handle minor differences to the satisfaction of those concerned.

The writer feels assured that with the patrolling programme drawn up by the a/Assistant District Officer Talasea, this area, and if the same conditions exist in other areas, will greatly benefit and native affairs will improve out of sight.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

AGRICULTURE STOCK AND FISHERIES.

The natives throughout the area appeared to have sufficient food to meet their requirements. The variety in diet is very limited and appear to live mainly on Taro with fish to provide the variety. European vegetables are practically non-existent. Encouragement was given to the cultivating of Tomatoes etc. and suitable seed was distributed.

The main reason given for their not growing a variety of vegetables was that they were more interested in pig culture. Pigs seemed to thrive and were approaching the stage of being a menace. The method of feeding is to let the pigs forage for themselves consequently gardens and villages suffer in the process.

The natives of GARILLI village have been trying out a plant to oust bamboo as the main material in building construction. The writer did not view the plant but was told that it grows near the sea. The method of treating was to remove the pith from the centre and cut the remaining material into thin strips of approx. $\frac{1}{4}$ of an inch in width. This they plaited and the finished product proved to be a lot better than bamboo. The main advantages of this over bamboo being that it is easier to plait, a finer weave, and subsequently a better protection against weather, also that it is found in larger stands throughout the area than bamboo. The writer is endeavouring to obtain a sample of the plant to identify it. The outcome of this experiment will be watched with great interest, and if it proves to be successful other villages in the area will be encouraged to use it to its full advantage.

Paw Paws, mangoes etc. are hard to obtain as flying fox are very prevalent and they do not allow the fruit to mature. Fowls are also scarce, again due to the fact that pigs are allowed to do as they please.

HOUSING AND VILLAGE SANITATION.

Houses throughout were of very poor construction, and several villages built their houses out of bark. Roofing consisted of Sago thatch, but as this is hard to obtain it was old and the sheets were placed wide apart. Sides as stated above consisted in most cases of bark. However if the plant that Garilli village is using turns out to be successful encouragement will be given to use it to its full advantage. Sago palm exist in isolated patches throughout the area, however the natives are collecting the seed and are now planting it within close proximity of their villages. It is hoped that within the next year or two a better type of house will be constructed with the increase in the availability of building materials.

Sanitation throughout was good and can be put down to the fact of regular patrols being carried out by the Medical staff at Talasea.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

WAR DAMAGE, WAR GRATUITIES, AND PRESENTATION OF WAR MEDALS.

One hundred and thirty three war damage claims were paid amounting to £1,330/1/-. A small number of claims were left unpaid as the claimants were absent from their villages at work. However all the people that were working on plantations in the area were paid. This area has now been completed with the exception of those claims mentioned above.

One outstanding War Gratuity was paid amounting to £2/-/-. War Medals were presented to the natives concerned, and the significance and honour of the medals was explained.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Roads throughout the area were in bad need of repair and much work is needed on them. These natives do not use the roads that are in existence, but do most of their travel per canoe. When they do walk it is mostly along the beaches.

Bridges when in existence consisted of one or two logs lain from bank to bank across the stream.

MISSIONS AND EDUCATION.

Mission influence throughout the area is very noticeable, and is very strong. There is one Catholic mission station in the area situated at Bitokara. The Rev. Father O'Connell is the Father in charge.

Education is mainly in the hands of the Government. There is a higher school at Talasea and a village school at Patanga village. A mission school is also situated at Patangs and much rivalry is encountered in this village. The figures shown in the census figures do not tally with those that actually exist, as many of the natives that attend the schools at Talasea or Patanga village were not absent from their villages at the time of census.

There are a few English speaking natives in the sub-division although the patrol never encountered any as they were absent from their villages attending the school at Talasea.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

COMMERCE.

There are five plantations situated in the area patrolled. Of these Garua Island is the largest. The plantation produces copra cocoa, and a small quantity of coffee. A sawmill is in operation on the island and produces enough to meet their requirements. Mr. D. S. Hore-Lacey is the owner. Garua plantation does not rely on Copra Marketing Boards boats to clear their copra, but run a regular service to Rabaul with their own boat the MV. Stradbroke.

Lagenda plantation is owned by Mr. R. Marsland and Mr. J. Thurston and is mainly a copra producing plantation. Labourers on this plantation are from the sub-district.

Mr. L. K. Searle owner of Walindi plantation, which is under cocoa, owns a small saw mill and mills enough timber to meet his own requirements. The timber produced is being used at the present time for the construction of labour houses. The labour used on this plantation is mainly from the Talasea sub-district. Nine employees were paid off.

Numundo plantation is owned by Coconut Products Ltd., and at the present time Mr. P. Philips-Vierke is the manager. This plantation is comparatively new, and much of it is still undeveloped. Cocoa is being planted on a large scale, and coconuts on a smaller scale. Imported labour is used together with a small number of local natives.

San Remo is the last plantation in the area and is owned by Mr. B. Parer. This plantation utilises local labour and copra and cocoa are produced. Mr. J. Slattery is manager.

The natives as stated before own many small coconut groves and sell their copra to the nearest plantations. As yet there is no cocoa being planted by the natives, and no enquiries were made as to purchase of seed or the cultivation of it.

CONCLUSION.

The patrol left much to be desired from the natives themselves but with constant patrolling the area should improve by leaps and bounds. The natives showed a keen interest in many of the ideas suggested by the writer, the next patrol should be able to see whether the natives did actually take the interest they appeared to be.

Most of the travelling is done per canoe and hardly any walking is required. The patrol on the whole was enjoyable and the natives were co-operative and received the patrol well.

E. S. Sharp
.....
E. S. Sharp. Patrol Officer,

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

APPENDIX "B".

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

Health throughout the area was good, and no native had to be sent to Talasea Native Hospital for treatment. Small sores were the only ailment noticed.

Regular patrols are carried out by the European Medical Assistant at Talasea, in this area. There is a Native Hygiene Asst. stationed at Bola and an Native Medical Asst. at Kilu village. Both these natives appear to be doing good work throughout.

The Native Medical Asst. accompanied the patrol from Kilu and attended to some of the minor sores etc. however there was no accompanying N.M.A.

E. S. Sharp
E. S. SHARP Patrol Officer.

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

APPENDIX. "C"

REPORT ON N.G.P.F. PERSONNEL.

Reg.No. 3815 Constable DAMUKU A willing worker when shown.
Fiery temper needs watching.

Reg.No. 5154 Constable YUMING. Good type of Constable. A willing
worker able to take responsibility.

E. S. Sharp
.....
E.S. Sharp Patrol Officer.

E. S. Sharp
.....
E.S. Sharp Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

APPENDIX "D".

REPORT OF VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

VILLAGE	LULUAI	TUL TUL	REMARKS.
Bola	BAMBE	REIO	LL.Lazy.TT.Good
Garilli	UVI	NOPO	LL.Good commands respect. TT.Fair.
Patanga	KIRI	PANGA	LL.Poor type TT.Only fair.
Kilu	MUI	GARI	LL.Good type. TT. Good.
Kulungi	NARERI	MALALAR	LL.Fair TT.Good type.
RUANko	LAVU		LL.Capable man.
Morakia	BATO	BULA	LL.Excellent TT.Fair.

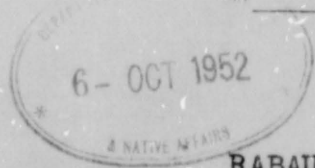
The Sub-District of Tolaga has not been patrolled sufficiently since the war but it is pleasing to see that this defect is now being remedied by the vigorous programme of patrols instituted by the present A.C. Mr. Copley. The lack of patrol is reflected in the natives' careless attitude towards their land. A people cannot be expected to maintain interest if they are neglected. New hope for better things.

The patrol was of a routine nature. The attached map is a little sketch. The attached map is
E. S. Sharp
 E.S. Sharp Patrol Officer.

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



38/13/122

In Reply
Please Quote

No. DS.30/1/4-122.

RABAU ... 2nd October, 1952.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject : Patrol Report R.T.4 - 1952/53 - Portion of
BOLA Sub-Division, Talasea, New Britain.
Mr. E. A. SHARP, Patrol Officer.

--- Original and copies of the above report are for-
warded, please.

2. This is the first patrol by Mr. Sharp in the New
Britain District. It covered the remainder of the vil-
lages in the Bola Sub-Division which were visited by
Mr. Graham-Duffy, C.P.O., in July, 1952. (See Patrol
Report R.T.3 of 1952/53).

3. The Sub-District of Talasea has not been patrolled
sufficiently since the war but it is pleasing to see that
this defect is now being remedied by the vigorous programme
of patrols instituted by the present ADO. Mr. Copely. The
lack of patrols is reflected in the natives' careless atti-
tude mentioned by Mr. Sharp. A people cannot be expected
to maintain interest if they are neglected; I now hope for
better things.

4. The patrol was of a routine nature and calls for
little comment. The attached map is very good.

J. K. M...
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Attach.
ML.

*Mr. Madam PL
10/10*

30-13-122

8th October, 1952

The District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
RAEBAUL

PATROL REPORT R.T. 4-1952/53 - PORTION OF BOLA
SUB-DIVISION, TALASEA

Mr. Patrol Officer E.S. Sharp's Report of his short Patrol of portion of the Bola Sub-Division, Talasea Sub-District has been received.

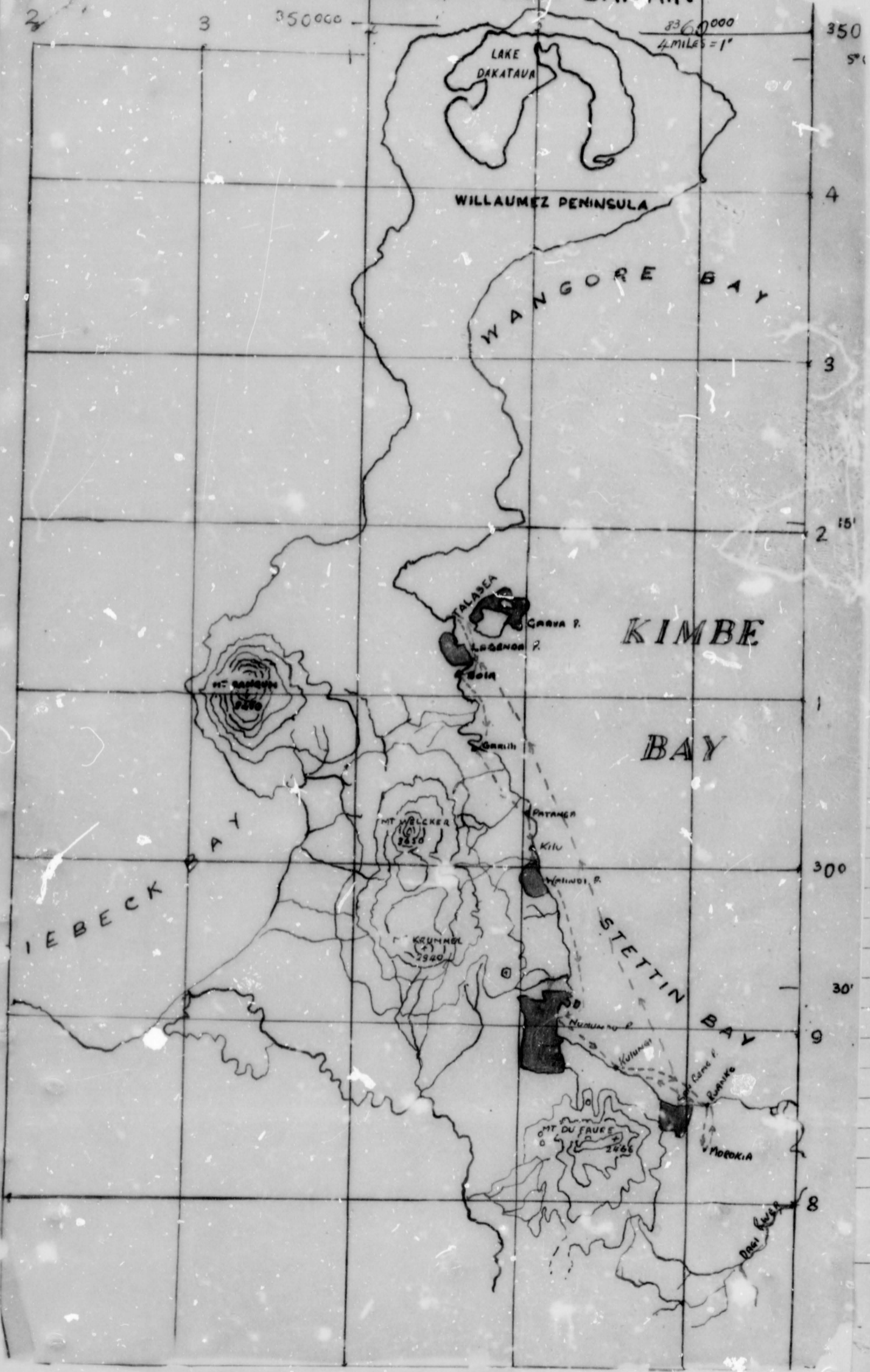
It is evident that conditions in the villages visited leaves much to be desired, due to previous lack of patrolling and inter-alia the consequent lack of support of village officials, in the carrying out of their duties. Experience has shown that improvement in native living standards in the villages and their gradual progress toward a better way of life can only be achieved by regular, unhurried and thoroughly performed patrols.

The Assistant District Officer should not allow anything to interfere with his programme of future patrols.

J. H. Jones
(J. H. Jones)
DIRECTOR

PIA

WESTERN NEW BRITAIN



VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1952

Govt. Print.—3553/7.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS										MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL							
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males			Females		Pregnant Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	Child		Adults
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F			M	F	
		10-16		16-45		10-16		16-45		10-16		16-45		10-16		16-45		10-16		16-45		10-16		16-45		10-16		16-45		10-16			16-45		10-16		16-45		
BOLA	13/8	5	3	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	7	5	4	5	2	2	-	-	9	-	-	-	12	31	526	4	292.4	27	40	37	30	129
GARILLI	14/3	9	7	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	2	7	3	3	4	-	-	-	-	-	10	33	14	29	4	315.1	37	44	36	41	172	
PATAUGA	"	3	12	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	2	8	-	5	5	-	-	-	3	-	14	40	6	32	3	308.1	25	24	36	42	135	
KILU	"	6	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	3	20	23	4	-	-	-	-	-	3	22	5	18	1	192.5	15	10	20	20	69	
KULUNGI	13/8	5	3	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	1	3	-	-	-	6	14	4	6	1	-	-	-	-	-	2	20	5	16	2	167.1	8	14	20	17	61	
HUANKO	"	8	9	-	-	2	2	2	2	1	1	1	1	3	3	-	-	3	19	22	9	-	-	-	-	1	-	6	22	6	15	-	165.2	12	14	14	18	68	
MOROKIA	1/3	7	7	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	2	-	6	9	-	3	9	-	-	-	-	-	8	26	9	21	-	198.1	18	21	23	32	103	
TOTALS		43	43	-	-	1	5	3	3	1	1	3	10	15	-	-	23	45	50	67	34	2	-	-	10	3	-	55	194	57	16160	-	1522	1471	19201	731			

Population Register

Area Patrolled... *BOLA SID*

Females in Child Birth	ATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL	
			AT WORK				STUDENTS				Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age	Average Size of Family	Child		Adults			
	Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F		M+F
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F													
-	7	4	5	2	2	-	-	9	-	-	-	12	31	5	26	4	29	24	27	20	33	30	123
-	2	3	3	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	10	33	14	29	4	31	31	37	44	36	41	172
-	2	-	5	5	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	14	40	6	32	3	30	31	25	24	36	42	135
-	2	23	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	22	5	18	2	19	25	15	10	20	20	69
-	6	4	6	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	20	5	16	2	16	21	8	14	20	18	61
-	3	2	9	-	-	-	-	1	7	-	-	6	22	6	15	-	16	22	12	14	14	18	68
-	6	-	3	9	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	26	9	21	-	19	31	18	21	25	32	103
-	2	50	67	34	2	-	-	10	-	3	-	55	194	50	157	14	160	-	152	147	182	201	731
1	2	21	70	98	31	13	-	17	-	3	2	138	519	146	411	62	449	330	506	486	494		

Amount
Returned
to
store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of New Britain Report No. RT: 4/52-53⁵

Patrol Conducted by B.T. Copley, a/A.D.O. Talasea.

Area Patrolled KILINGE, SAHE and BARIAI

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Accompanied by Mr McMeekin to TAMUNIAI.

Natives Nine

Duration - From 6 / 8 / 1952 to 22 / 9 / 1952

Number of Days 49

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services 29 / 11 / 1950

Medical ... / / 19 Unknown

Map Reference WESTERN NEW BRITAIN; Provisional; 4 miles to 1".

Objects of Patrol Census, Pay war damage, check village locations in respect Mt. LANGLA, Routine inspections, war gratuities etc..

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

12/11 1952

J. K. Ma
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £ 1900.-.-

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... £

Amount Paid from ^{N.M.T.A.}~~P.E.D.P.~~ Trust Fund ... £ 15.-.-

Village Pop

Year 1952

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth
				0-1 Mo.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 15		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	
KILINGE SUB-DIV.																
WARIMU	12.8.52	7	3					1	1						1	1
ONGGATA	"	10	5					1		1					1	3
ULAMAINGI	"	2	4					1							1	1
POTNI	13.8.52	10	8					2		1					5	2
TUAULI	15.8.52	7	2												2	
AIMOLA	16.8.52		1										1			1
LAUT	"	2	2													
GIE	17.8.52	2														
AIPATI	17.8.52	2	3													1
AIMEGA	"	1				1		1						1	1	3
SEKUL	"	1														
POTPOTPUA	18.8.52	1							1						2	
WITNARI	"		3													2
SAGSAG	"	2												1	1	
URA	19.8.52							1							2	
WALAWALAPUA	20.8.52	2	1					1							1	
AISEGA	21.8.52	7	3					1							1	
AUMO	22.8.52		1					1								2
PALILI	23.8.52	2													1	3
NUMUTUTO	"	4	3							1					1	1
KAILUNGPUA	25.8.52	5	2												2	
TOTAL.		67	41			1		8	4	1	2	1	2	1	23	19
BARIAISUB-DIV.																
MARIKA	12.9.52	1	1												1	1
ALAI DO	13.9.52	3	3												1	
NAMURUMUNGA	13.8.52		2												1	
BAMBAK	"	5						1							1	
KOKOPO	14.9.52	2	1													1
TAVINIAI	"														1	
GURISSI	18.9.52			1	1										2	1
AKONGA	19.9.52	4	3					4	1	2					2	3
		15	10	1	1			5	1	2					9	6

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DISTRICT OF NEW BRITAIN.

(Patrol Report No. RT ⁵ 4/52-53)

Officer Conducting Patrol:- B.T.Copley, a/ADO.

Area Patrolled:- KILINGE, BARIAI and SAHE.

Date Commenced:- 6th August, 1952.

Date Completed:- 22nd September, 1952.

Duration:- 49 days

Patrol Accompanied by:- G.McMeekin, (Educ) to TAMUNIAI.

6 R.P.N.G.C Personnel.

3 Seamen.

Paramount Luluai of Kilinge.

Map Reference:- WESTERN NEW BRITAIN, Prov., 4 miles to 1".

Objects of Patrol:-

1. Census check.
2. Pay War Damage.
3. Pay War Gratuities.
4. General observations and inspections.
5. Check village locations near Mt.LANGLA.
6. Investigate two crimes.

Transport: By M.V.'Garua' and foot.



D.C. Raband.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

A REPORT OF A PATROL TO KILINGE
SAHE, AND BARIAI SUB-DIVISIONS.

INTRODUCTION.

The patrol visited all villages in the above-mentioned native sub-divisions. The coastal people between WARIMU and the ITNI River, together with those people inland from SAG-SAG regard themselves as KILINGES. SAHE includes all remaining villages inland from BORGEN BAY as well as AILEILEI, (formerly KAKUMO). BARIAI consists of that group of coastal villages between GURISSI and ALAIDO on Cape GAUFFRE.

A visit was also made to a KALIAI village to investigate the alleged murder of a GURISSI man.

Cape Gloucester, Borgen Bay and the Dampier Straigh were found to be most treacherous for navigation. Stiff South-East weather prevented the M.V. 'Garua' from proceeding further than Lagoon Point, and from here the patrol moved overland along a most unpleasant piece of coastline. Some 35 to 40 miles have to be traversed along the beach at low tide only; Cliffs butting onto the beach make travel at high tide impossible.

Change of season is experienced between SAGSAG and AUMO. Cape Gloucester was experiencing fine warm weather, while 20 miles away the patrol was being lashed by such a fierce S.E. storm that a normal two and a half hour walk took six hours.

Towards the completion of the patrol, the Flagship H.M.A.S. 'Sydney' visited KILINGE under command of Captain Buchanan. Rear-Admiral Eaton was on board.

(EATON) *[Signature]*

DIARY.

- Aug 6th. Departed Talasea noon and slept BULUDAVA.
- 7th. BULU to FCI (Kombi).
- 8th. Arrived NUGAKAU noon and discussed copra production with officials of that village. Landed mail at KALIAI mission and moved on to TAMUNIAI. Mr McMeekin who was inspecting schools left the patrol at this point.
- 9th. Arrived ONGGAIA village at 1.p.m and made arrangements with Paramount Lulpai for the patrol itinery.
- 10th. To Mt LANGLA to-day to meet Messrs Best and Taylor who are observing on the crater. Inspected and photographed area, and discussed situation with Mr Taylor to-night.
- 11th. Returned to ONGGAIA, inspecting gardens en route. Good rest place on TSIA River, half way up to the crater.
- 12th. Checked census WARIMU, ONGGAIA and ULAMAINGI. Paid War Damage for WARIMU, ONGGAIA, ULAMAINGI and POTNI.
- 13th. Revised census at POTNI. Discussions with officials about growing cocoa. Presented Certificate of Naturalisation to Brother Sehr of the Catholic Mission.
- 14th. Inspected all four villages and rather interesting native crafts. M.V. 'Theresa May' arrived 4.0pm with the Kandrian work-boat 'Pam'.
- 15th. To TJAULI. Revised census and paid War Damage claims. Received new claims. Routine inspections.
- 16th. To AIMOLA and LAUT. Censused these villages and paid War Damage. Received some claims. Slept AIMOLA.
- 17th. To GIE. Paid War Damage and inspected village. Census recorded by A.D.O. Kandrian. Moved on to AIPATI, AIMEGA and SEKUL. Census for these villages checked by A.D.O. Kandrian. Paid War Damage and received new claims. Minor revision to census.
- 18th. War Damage claims paid for POTPOTPUA, WITNARI and SAGSAG. Revised census WITNARI. Other two done by Mr Single.
- 19th. To URA. Workboat left at Lagoon Point due to bad weather.

- 19th. (Continued). Checked census. Paid War Damage and slept.
- 20th. To WALAWALAPUA. Paid war damage and checked census.
- 21st. To AISEGA. Paid War Damage and checked census. Recd claims.
- 22nd. Checked census AUMO and paid War Damage. Received claims.
- 23rd. Checked census PALILI and NUMUTUTO. Paid War Damage and received new claims.
- 24th. To KAILUNGPUA. A long walk. Paid War Damage and received new claims.
- 25th. At KAILUNGPUA. Checked census and set out by canoe for the old site at GILNIT where the gardens are located. Very heavy rain turned us back, and rain continued all day.
- 26th. Heavy rain this morning but decided to return to AUMO in case creeks become flooded. Arrived AUMO late afternoon.
- 27th. AUMO to AISEGA. Had to almost swim at high tide, no canoes being available. Mangrove swamps awkward. Creeks rising.
- 28th. AISEGA to URA. Met launch and proceeded to ONGGAIA.
- 29th. Rest day for washing and drying out clothes and gear.
- 30th. Received new war damage claims for Kilinge villages.
- 31st. Recording war damage for Kilinge villages.
- Sept. 1st. Compiled more claims and investigated the death of a native woman PATOKNA, who was killed last Christmas.
- 2nd. Inspected airstrip and went on to SAHE.
- 3rd. To NEKAROP. Paid war damage and compiled new claims. Census. Slept at rest house at NIAPUA after paying war damage and recording new claims.
- 4th. To GARIMATI. Revised census, paid war damage and recorded claims.
- 5th. Revised census, paid war damage, and recorded fresh claims for the villages, ALIAPUA, ORELMO and ROVATA. They are all close together. Slept at AIRAGILPUA.
- 6th. Went down to RELMEN crossing the ITNI River en route. Revised census, paid-war and recorded war damageclaims.
- 7th. To ASAILMAPUA. Checkedcensus, paid war damage and recorded some new claims. Supervised some work on the cemetary and returned to AIRAGILPUA.

- Sept. 8th .Revised census AIRAGILPUA, paid war damage and recorded some fresh claims. Moved on to NIAPAU by an alternative route.
- 9th Visited new village site of MANGAILAPUA where work on new houses was in progress. Paid war damage. Returned to SAHE native hospital and paid claims for those people who were not in the villages. Aircraft heard around for several hours. Decided to return to KILINGE to see if a message had been left. Met H.M.A.S. 'Sydney' anchored several miles off the airstrip to learn that a naval aircraft had crash-landed on the strip. Discussed arrangements for salvage with the Admiral, who requested local knowledge.
- 10th To Catholic Mission . Transported Brother Sehr to airstrip to be evacuated to Lae hospital on account of heart attack. Qantas aircraft brought two native police from Lae to guard naval aircraft. These were replaced by patrol police and returned to Lae. Allocated work to local natives clearing and repairing road from scene of crash to beach. Returned ONGGATA.
- 12th. Inspected completed work on road. To AILEILEI where census was revised and war damage attended to: moved on to MAREKA. Revised census, paid war damage and recorded claims.
- 11th Rest day.
- 13th Censused ALAIDO, BAMBAK and NAMURUMUNGA. All villages close together. Paid war damage and recorded new claims where necessary.
- 14th. To KOKOPO and TAVINIAI. Census and war damage.
- 15th. To GURISSI. Inspected village and inquired into an alleged murder. Slept.
- 16th. Proceeded TAMUNIAI and slept ARIMEGI.
- 17th. Secured Tultul of TAMUNIAI as guide and left for SILAUPU. Proceeded inland to the village. People left inland village and had moved further to the coast. No arrest could be made as the information given by the wife of the dead man proved false.

- Sept. 18th Returned to coast and left for GURISSI, where census was revised, war damage paid and some new claims recorded. Moved on to KOKOPO and spent the night.
- 19th Returned airstrip calling at AKONGA en route. This was last village on the patrol. Business finished here and picked up Constables PORMA and DEMAS at the strip. TLS 'Coral Star' had arrived the day before to remove the aircraft. Slept at ONGGAIA.
- 20th Left ONGGAIA early morn arriving ARIMEGI Island at dusk.
- 21st Departed ARIMEGI 6.0am arriving POI 6.0pm. Called at KALIAI mission en route; Also at KOKOPO and SAHE, where patients were embarked for the native hospital at Talasea.
- 22nd Departed POI 6.0am arriving VOLUPAI at noon. Overland to Talasea.

-oOo-

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The Paramount Luluai, AISAPU, is an extraordinary native possessing great influence over his people. He is the son of a once powerful sorcerer of former times, now deceased, which most probably contributes to the amount of respect he commands. AISAPU is a level-headed dignified man, and was of great assistance to both Mr Single and myself . He will be of much use to his people and to the Administration when the fringe of development eventually encircles Kilinge.

An agricultural project, or rather the suggestion of one, was discussed with AISAPU and Cape Gloucester officials. (See Agriculture) : I feel sure that whatever we might do in Kilinge to foster development, both political and economic, AISAPU will do his utmost to see that it is done to our satisfaction; moreover he has the power and influence to command it.

D of Aug.

All villages were most orderly. No complaints were made in the Court for Native Affairs. One native also named AISAPU, was charged with manslaughter allegedly committed last December, 1951. Another crime, the murder of a GURISSI man about six months ago, remains unsolved. It is almost certain that a native of SILAUPU is responsible. The wife of the deceased is a SILAUPU woman whom, it is suspected, had been having relations with a SILAUPU man. She admitted this. She claims to be an eye witness to the murder, but produced such a host of insane and false stories that she could never be accepted as a reliable witness. Further she seems mentally unbalanced. Either that or the woman was so cunning as to trick the patrol into disclosing its intentions so as to give warning to her friends. Great pains were taken to conceal intentions from the bush-men; our intentions not actually being revealed to one or two men until we had left the area. However on the way up to the village, we were met by a SILAUPU man who said that he had heard we were coming and wanted to meet us! (SILAURE is a KALIAI village that has been

very seldom visited.).

As regards the prospects of economic development, the best area to concentrate upon would be the villages in the immediate vicinity of Cape Gloucester, that is to say WARIMU, ULAMAINGI, ONGGAIA, POTNI and TUAULI. I specify these villages for several reasons. Firstly they are under the immediate control of a leader and the most likely group where political and economic development could advance hand in hand as they must. Secondly, because they suffered a lot of damage during the war and need some organisation to help them regain their status, something more than the frantic planting of coconuts.

An area of land has been set aside on Cape Gloucester west of the airstrip, for an agricultural project, should a feasible plan be produced. The District Commissioner, has been asked if he can arrange for an Agriculture Officer to visit the land, and to give an opinion as to what it might be best suited to produce. Later when Native Authorities and Co-operative Officers visit this area their attention will be directed towards these people.

Native Industry and Trade.

Natives in this sub-division produce nothing for export, and import all cooking utensils which are usually paid for with pigs and shell-money. However what they do produce in the way of hunting and fishing implements is very finely and carefully made. Hunting nets are made up to one hundred yards long from a rope which is spun from tree bark. Four or five twines are plaited together to form a rope which appears strong enough to hold a deadweight of several hundred-weight. Fishnets average thirty yards long and are extremely well made. Ceremonial spears are largely forgotten and only one or two are left. Some natives make slingshots with which they are most proficient; all of these items being so universal that there is no external demand for them.

Most of the trading with Sio and Madang is through the agency of the Siassi people, who themselves make carved plates and bowls and sell them to the Kilinges.

VULCANOLOGICAL AND MAPPING.

The first two days of the patrol were spent visiting Messrs Taylor and Best who were observing on Mt LANGLA. Photographs were taken inside the crater, but will not have returned from Australia by the time this report is submitted. If they are suitable they will be forwarded at a later date. The location of MANGAILAPUA was considered unsafe by Mr Taylor and the natives were told to move by Mr Single in July last. Up to September they had made no attempt to move and were moved by this patrol to a safer site outside the four mile limit fixed by Mr Taylor.

GS.

The locations of some villages in the area were fixed by compass bearings taken on prominent features. The accuracy of these fixes is of course determined by the accuracy of the original map that was made. The most prominent features such as Mt TALAWE, Mt TANGIS, RITTER Is. and SAKAR Island could be expected to be reasonably accurate. Mr Leabeater submitted a map with his 1950 patrol report; attached to this report is a four miles to one inch overlay showing the revised village positions and patrol routes. The red arrows on the map are an attempt to show the unusual manner in which the South-East wind circles around Mt TALAWE, and consequently the areas likely to have ash deposited on them in the event of an eruption during that season.

No actual fears are held for the safety of any of the villages although it would appear that either Kilinge or Sahe could receive a thorough dusting depending on the season and the intensity of any eruption.

Should an eruption occur during the S.E. season, it could be expected that the airstrip may be a dangerous area, due to the fall of material.

An old man at ONGGAIA was interviewed, and gave a most

coherent account of the eruption of RITTER Island. This took place when he was approximately 15 years old.

CAPE GLOUCESTER AIRFIELD.

It was agreeably surprising that this strip should be in such good condition. The surface is still hard and has been preserved by vines growing on it. Natives of Kilinge have been clearing the strip and arrangements are in hand for payment.

When the patrol returned from NEKAROP to SAHE , fighter aircraft were heard in the vicinity of the strip. I decided to return to Kilinge and met the Australian Flagship, H.M.A.S. 'Sydney' anchored off the Cape, to learn that a Seafury fighter had crash-landed on the strip. Arrangements were discussed for the salvage of the plane, and the carrier left next day. The 'plane was later picked up by TLS 'Coral Star' after a road three-quarters of a mile long had been cleared and repaired by local natives.

AGRICULTURE, LIVESTOCK etc..

Figs and fowls are plentiful; good stock being introduced by the Catholic Mission. Unfortunately some person or persons do not realise the value of good stock, practically all the boars being castrated, and destined for the cooking pot.

The whole area is most fertile. Gently sloping land south of BORGEN Bay is very rich and I feel would grow almost anything but rubber. There are no heavy layers of pumice gravel around the volcano like there are at ULAMONA.

Hardwood is not anywhere near as plentiful as in East Nakanai there being very little real forest lands. Thick creeper-covered rain forests predominate and are interspersed with kunai patches. There are about ten miles of casuarina trees lining the shore near the ITNI R..

DCA

D of Ag

D of Honors

A lightweight timber very much akin to balsa was found in the SAHE and ITNI areas, and some logs were brought to Talasea, sawn and dressed. While the timber appears to have the same characteristics, i.e. weight, texture and grain, local opinion varies. The timber could be probably used for the same purposes as balsa whether it is balsa or not. The local native name for it is 'navigo'. ITNI River natives make canoes from this timber.

Fishing: There are large quantities of mackerel and pike in the waters around SAGSAG, and the average weight caught trolling would be about 20lb. The true pike is a fresh-water fish, but the fish I describe as pike is very similar to it in appearances. Good results can be obtained between Kilinge and POI in the Kombe, but east of POI results have always been poor. On quite a few days, trolling for an hour and a half on a short trip in Dampier Straits produced about 60 to 70 lbs of good fish, from one line only.

Kilinge natives do most of their fishing in the lulls between the seasons (in the SAGSAG area) and during the dry seasons on the North and South coasts.

Mr L.Keogh of BALI (Unea Is.) landed an eight foot six inches marlin which unfortunately could not be weighed. According to local natives these are not scarce.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

Previous work done in this area was not any satisfaction to the writer or the natives. Claims had been submitted by Mr Patrol Officer Leen which nowhere near compensated natives for damage suffered. The average Kilinge claim around Cape Gloucester amounted to approximately £3.10.- and the average damage done here I am sure would be in excess of that amount. Many natives claim they were afraid to submit their true claims for fear that the Patrol Officer would accuse them of falsehood. A few checks of coconut stumps left standing, showed that their claims were ridiculously under-estimated. I felt

II.

that the natives were in this case justified in submitting supplementary claims and allowed them to do so. Some natives had been working on plantations on both occasions when post-war patrols have visited their homes. They were allowed to submit claims. Several cases occurred where natives had been present when both patrols had visited their villages, and they had actually visited centres like Rabaul and Kokopo, and Talssea, without bothering to submit claims. They had had full knowledge of the existence of the scheme for six years. Their claims were refused.

A total of £1900 was paid on account of claims for Compensation for Property and Death.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS AND VILLAGES.

Natives of AUMO, PALILI, NUMUTUTO and KAILUNGPUA told Mr Leabeater that they preferred to live on the beach and were moving down there, the old villages being practically deserted. This turned out to be a 'blind' as they were still wandering about in the bush when I found them. They had done nothing. They have now decided to remain at the old sites up on the hill, which will be better for them from all points of view. They have been allotted work on roads in this coastal area. Both patrol routes along the beach, and roads up to their own villages. KAILUNGPUA will remain at GILNIT which is a few miles up the ITNI River.

There are no villages in the area that could be called really 'nice'. They were clean but horribly drab.

Village officials were on the whole reasonable. There was one exception; the medical tul-tul of REIMEN. He produced a child six years of age whose name had never been recorded in the census during either of the two patrols. His excuse was that the child was sick and that he had left it in the bush; a fine sense of responsibility for a medical tul-tul. I recommend that he be dismissed as from the date of the patrol. N.A.R. Reg. I23(3). AISIPEL is

re commended as replacement. The Luluai of REIMEN has died. AU-MLA is recommended as the new Luluai. PALILI has no Tul-tul or medical tul-tul. LUNGA is recommended as tul-tul and ILUAGI as medical tul-tul. No further replacements are necessary.

The Paramount Luluai, AISAPU, has had no pay since the resumption of civil administration. He was paid £18.-- for the period February 1946 to February 1952.

ROADS. C.S.

Access may be easily had to all villages except those in the ITNI River area. Improvements have been started to this section. The tracks are by no means bicycle standard but quite good for walking. The patrol thought it advisable not to use that section of road between GILNIT and REIMEN on account of heavy rains at the time. REIMEN was reached from AIRAGILPUA over a good track. A good track exists between NIAPUA and AIPATI. Other small tracks lead from the ROVATA area across to AIPATI and the people cross over here frequently.

Mr Leabeater's walking times were most extra-ordinary. This patrol found that his times could be increased by one half, and then the distance covered without discomfort to the carriers.

The road up to Mt LANGLA is in first class condition up as far as the first lava flow. From there on one must follow small creek beds, and cross a hot dry area of lava outcrops covered with kunai, until the summit is reached.

MISSIONS.

D of Ed.

Two missions operate in this area, Catholic and Methodist. Anglican. The Catholic mission is still headed by Father McSweeney and a native pastor controls the Anglican work.

Brother Sehr, a naturalised German, was erecting a new station for the Catholics at Kilinge. All buildings were the pre-fabricated type and located three-eighths of a mile inland from the present Government Rest House.

The Missions are still maintaining schools listed in Mr Leabeater's report. The sister-in-charge at the Catholic school was absent at the time of my visit, so was the Father, so I could have no discussions with them. However, judging by the development of some of the children there, I would say that the standard must be very satisfactory.

The Anglican schools suffer from lack of European supervision. The native teachers there at SAGSAG are making a fine effort, and most commendable, but the students lack that little extra polish that a European can give them. Their English is spoken with an accent copied from the native teachers, this being the sort of thing that a European teacher can correct.

Generally speaking the sub-division is very well served for schools, and with some extension, the Kilinge and SAGSAG schools could easily serve the whole of Kilinge.

There are some ideal places for a school at SAHE. These people really need a school of the same primary standard as the SAGSAG school. It is a little too far to Kilinge school for these people, especially when they have to bring food for their children. There are schools of a sort located there, but in most cases, in charge of mission 'teachers' who are themselves sadly in need of some schooling. The mission effort here as in all other places is spoilt because they try to scatter their resources far and wide, in fact into every village. There is no need here for such an institution as a 'village school'. The average size of the villages in most cases, does not justify it. There will be no need for them to do so either when the present Education Bill becomes Law. Half the problem has been attendance; people won't come far to school and the mission have been forced to disperse their forces in an attempt to reach the people. Under the new law, if it becomes law, four schools would be able to serve BARIAT, SAHE, SAGSAG and the AISEGA-AUMO area, in addition to the Area School at ONGGAIA. If the mission could

be persuaded to set aside their best men for teaching, as such, and leave soul-saving to those less qualified in mundane matters, these men could be concentrated in area schools with much more effect than being pushed into the back-blocks where they quickly lose touch with education themselves.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

D of P.H. Also add Census sheet.

Medical work done by native assistants at their aid-posts is quite good. I found them to be all quite conscientious and reasonably competent. They had a very few cases that they could not handle and the patrol brought these to Talasea.

Aid-posts are established at KOKOPO (Bariai), SAGSAG (Kilinge), AISEGA (Kilinge) and at SAHE. The aid-post at SAHE was mentioned by Mr Leabeater and he recommended that it be shifted nearer the people who are using it. This had not been done and I was again approached by local natives and asked to shift it. I agreed with them and asked them to wait until the Medical Assistant had been consulted. Mr Bell agrees, and will see that the post is shifted to a more convenient site when he visits Kilinge.

The Catholic Mission has a hospital at ONGGAI which is quite popular. The nursing sister would like to open a maternity ward when the new mission station is completed, and this will be a most valuable addition. She will also interest herself in child welfare. At present approximately 15% of all children die before they reach the age of thirteen years; The heaviest death-rate being that in the one to four years age group.

GENERAL.

In conclusion I would like to point out that there has been no improvement in Kilinge over the last two years. The people have even been reluctant to improve their housing. I do feel that one patrol per year is the minimum required for Kilinge, and this will be maintained.

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF POLICE
FORCE ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Com of Police

4031. Sgt. SAMIRIO: Always well behaved and useful, and sets the example to police under control.
- 5346B. Const. SUKI: This man is a Bugler, but as he requested me to take him on patrol, I did so to give him some experience. He proved himself to be a disobedient lout and henceforth will stick to his bugle.
5163. Const. DEMAS: A man who ought to follow his sgt's example but does not. He is lazy, disobedient and very much a larrikin when in the bush. Not a man to take on an important patrol.
- 6123 Const. PORMA: PORMA is just the opposite. He always conducts himself well, is willing and energetic, besides being full of personality. He will take the roughest tasks and attack them with enthusiasm, and with much more enthusiasm than I have ever seen a European display.
- 3668 Const. ZIMUP: Quite a good man but it is hard to assess his capabilities. An average constable.
- 3467 C. WARIAMBU: WARIAMBU is always useful. He is probably the most experienced man at Talasea. Reads and writes pidgin-English and performs part clerical duties on patrol, witnesses payments etc..

(Barry T. Copley)
a/Assistant District Officer.

38/13/1Y3 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA. File: 30-1-7

Division of Agricultural Extension,
Department of Agriculture,
Stock and Fisheries,
PORT MORESBY.



20th January, 1953.

MEMORANDUM for:

The Director,
Department of District Services and
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - KILLINGE SAHE & BARAI

The comments made by Patrol Officer Copley, your memorandum DS 30-13-123 of 7th January, 1953, when on P.R. No. 5-52/53, have been noted.

With regard to Cape Gloucester; we are unable to send anyone there at the moment, but an officer is being sent to Finschafen in April, and he will be able to extend Siasse Patrols to take in the Cape Gloucester District.

W.L. Conroy
(W.L. CONROY)
Acting Chief of Division.

[Signature]

*with
M 2/1*

Conto de Reduere. (2). [Signature]
(MINUTED 27/1/53)

→

24/1

Done PIA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/10/123

RABAU ... 12th November, 1952.

DS.30/1/4-128.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject : PATROL REPORT NO. RT. ⁵ 4/52-53
Kilinge, Sahe, and Bariai
Sub-division Talasea - B.T. COPLEY, a/ADO.

Original and copies of the above Patrol Report are forwarded, please. The report is a good one.

2. Crashed Sea Fury Aircraft : Mr. Copley did an excellent job in arranging salvage and rescue of the airplane which crashed at Cape Gloucester strip. His work greatly impressed the Admiral commanding the Squadron (Rear Admiral Eaton) who sent me a signal congratulating Mr. Copley on his work.
3. War Damage Compensation : I am pleased to see that Mr. Copley reinvestigated several claims that had previously come before other Officers. Mr. Copley implies that the natives have been afraid to state their real claims in the first instance; some of them were suspiciously low considering the heavy fighting that took place in the vicinity of Cape Gloucester during the war.
4. Native Agricultural Development : The Paramount Luluai AISAPU visited Rabaul and remained here for several weeks. During that time he was afforded the opportunity of studying the Village Council system here and visiting the extensive native cacao plantations. Mr. Ryan, District Agricultural Officer, was unable to accompany AISAPU to Kilinge because of other duties; however, I hope to have an Agricultural Officer visit the area in the near future when the Paramount Luluai will be further advised as to its agricultural possibilities.
5. Census : The census appears to have been compiled very thoroughly. It is pleasing to note that there has been an increase of births over deaths for the period. These are as follows :

<u>Sub-Division.</u>	<u>Total Births.</u>	<u>Total Deaths.</u>
SAHE	29	16
KILINGE	108	61
BARIAI	25	25

6. Village Officials : It is noted that the native AU-ULA of RELMEN has been recommended as Luluai in place of the former official who has died (see page 12). I have ascertained from Mr. Copley that AU-ULA was elected by the natives of the village; I therefore recommend the appointment.

Mr. Copley's recommendation that the Medical TuTul of RELMEN, whose name is not given, be dismissed, will be passed on to the District Medical Officer as soon as I am notified of this man's name. Before AISIPEL can

...2/..

*Mr. Luluai
12/11/52*

be appointed he will have to receive training. The same applies to the man ILUAGI of PALILI who is recommended as a Medical Tultul. Medical Tultuls have been brought before the Medical Assistant and he will set about training them. When they are trained, the appointments can be proceeded with.

The man LUNGA is approved as Tultul of PALILI.

7. Meteorological and Map : The map is especially interesting and details of it will be recorded on the master map being compiled at this Office.

The wind movement during the change of seasons will be brought to the attention of the Meteorological Officials stationed at Rabaul. I think that this is the first time observations have been taken along these lines.

J. K. McCarthy

(J. K. McCARTHY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

ML.

Population Register

Area Patrolled... ~~KILINGE-SAHE-BARAI~~

Females in Child Birth	NATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL	
			AT WORK				STUDENTS				Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age	Average Size of Family	Child		Adults			
	Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F		
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F		M + F
1	1	3	9		1				1		10	33	8	40	2	46	2	22	26	36	45	140	
1			9						2		18	35	8	33	2	39	2.7	40	22	41	47	161	
1	1	2	7	2					2		12	29	8	21	1	24	2.3	19	14	30	31	105	
1	1	1	11								22	40	12	13	2	40	2	45	34	48	52	190	
2	2	3	9								10	34	10	24	1	32	2.5	26	15	40	38	128	
		1	2		4	1			5	1	2	17	4	9	1	10	2.4	8	13	9	14	57	
2	1		2		2				1	1	4	15	5	12	1	14	1.	9	10	14	23	62	
											3	23	5	12		16	1.7	12	13	19	19	63	
2	1	3	2				2		1	6	6	23	3	22		24	1.6	13	16	26	27	87	
1			1		5				1		4	17	6	18		21	2	12	14	19	30	82	
1	1				3				1		2	14	1	11		12	2.8	8	8	12	14	46	
1		3	4								6	14	4	14		14	2	13	7	15	18	57	
2			4								7	15	2	15		14	2.8	17	17	22	16	76	
		1	8	2							3	21		10		10	2.1	11	6	14	9	50	
		1	3								1	8	3	8		8	2	8	9	7	9	36	
4			8								4	20	1	16		14	2.3	11	10	15	16	60	
		4	5	1					1		2	23	9	16	1	18	2.6	27	24	25	29	112	
	1		2						2		4	22	1	15	1	15	2.3	18	16	29	20	87	
	35	29									4	11	3	6	1	8	2.2	14	11	15	9	49	
	4	2	3								3	18	2	16		16	1.5	13	14	21	21	72	
	4	5	5								6	28	5	32		30	2	24	14	31	40	114	
11	1	52	58	94	5	15	1	2		17	2	133	460	80	363	13	425		370	313	488	527	1834.
			5	2							3	6	3	7		8	2.1	6	7	6	10	36	
			12	1							3	21	4	29	1	25		12	15	21	29	90	
	1	1									10	2	9		9	2.2	8	6	12	11	37		
1	1	2	4								3	16	1	20	2	20	2	20	13	19	21	77	
1		1	16	4							2	18	3	20	1	20	2.3	22	15	19	23	99	
1		1	5	1							5	14	1	9	2	9	2	13	3	15	9	46	
	1	2	8								1	16	1	8	2	9	1.6	7	6	9	11	41	
1		2	11								10	39	10	28	3	25	2.1	28	27	29	30	125	
3	3	9	61	8							27	140	25	130	11	125		116	92	130	144	551	

Amount Returned to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of Talasea New Britain Report No. RT 6 of 52/53

Patrol Conducted by Mr. B.S. Sharp Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled Central Nakanai Sub-Division Talasea Sub-District.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives Seven

Duration - From 10/1952 to 9/11/1952

Number of Days 40

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services 10/1950

Medical ... 8/1948

Map Reference Provisional Map of New Britain Central Sector 4 miles - 1"

Objects of Patrol 1. Census Revision. 2. Payment War Damage Compensation
3. Routine Administrative Matters. 4. Agriculture. 5. Issue War Medals.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £ 1,516 - 14 - 0

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... £ 6/-/-

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... £

Village Pop

Year 1952

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Female in Child Birth	
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13			
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		
UBAI	4/10	5	8					1	1		1				2	5	3
UMOA	5/10	3	1								1					1	1
SOJOLI KUKULA 3	7/10		1					1							2		5
MIRAPO	8/10	4						1	2							2	
SISIMI	8/10	1														1	
KAI	8/10	3						1				1				2	2
GAIKEKE	9/10	2	1								1				1		2
UMU	9/10	2													1	4	3
UASILAU	10/10	1	2					1							1		1
SIPA	13/10	1	3						2	1					2	1	1
MULUSI	14/10	1	3								1						
ELOBE	✓	1	1					1	1			1			1	1	1
YAU YAU	15/10	2	2												4	1	1
LAVUGI	✓	1	1														1
KUKULU	16/10		2										2	2	3		3
KAIKO	✓	1	2						1			1			1		1
LUGE	17/10	2	1														
TI	✓	3								1		1				1	1
KAIKONA	18/10	2	2												3	2	6
KILOLO	✓	2									1				2		1
TALALO	✓	1	3														1
KISILUVI	19/10	5	2					2							2		5
PULKEIPUNI	20/10	5	3														2
LINGETEI	✓	6	1						1				1		1		1
WEILU	21/10	2	2					1	2						2	1	1
MORAWONA	22/10	4	3					1	2							2	3
PITA LAUTUNG 3	✓	4	6						1						3	1	5
PARAGA	24/10	1	2												1		1
LOKO	✓																
INITIAL CENSUS																	
BABATA	25/10	10	3					1	1	2	1	3	7				8
KOTO	✓	6	2												3	2	1
LONA	27/10	6	3												2		1
BIBISI	✓	2	3														2
BAGEHA	28/10	4	3					1	1	1					3	1	1
CONTINUED																	
GRAND TOTALS		104	71					13	11	10	9	7	7	52	41		60

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

RT 30 - 5

Sub-District Office,
Talasea.

13th. November 1952.

The Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
TALASEA.

PATROL REPORT - CENTRAL NAKANAI SUB-DIVISION

TALASEA SUB-DISTRICT.

REPORT No. RT 6 of 1952/1953.

Officer Conducting Patrol : Mr. E. S. Sharp Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled : Central Nakanai Sub-Division.

Objects : 1. Census Revision 2. Payment of War Damage Compensation
3. Routine Admin. Matters 4. Agriculture.
5. Issue War Medals.

Date Commenced : 1st. October 1952

Date Completed ; 9th, November 1952.

Duration : 40 Days

Personnel Accompanying Patrol : No. 4064 Corporal BENGGE
3822 L/Cpl. BAGASEL
3824 Const. ALANG
3970 " GURUK
5140B " WORWARAMU
5446B " MAMI.
NMA PARAGA

Method of Transport : By Government Work-Boat ML. Garua to
Walo.
Thence by Canoe of foot as necessary.

Last Census Patrol : September October 1950.

Last Medical Patrol : 1948.

ed

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

INTRODUCTION.

The area patrolled consists of a narrow semi-coastal belt approximately 40 miles in length, the width being governed by the slopes of the Nakanai Mountains, however the majority of the sub-division consists of villages situated in the Nakanai Mountains. The terrain is particularly rugged and broken. Many rivers drain the area and in some cases the natives use the river beds as roads consequently they become isolated during heavy rains. The main rivers in the area are the Kapiuru, Alla and the Toiru which flow to the North and the Ania, Amegigi and the Melkoi which flow to the South. Walking is extremely arduous but interesting.

The villages of Pasusu, Tarobi, Kaiama, Sulu and Matarulu were visited but no census recorded as these villages are now in the East Nakanai sub-division.

Natural boundaries exist on the Northern slopes they being the Kapiuru in the West and the Toiru in the East. No such boundaries exist inland or on the Southern side and confusion arises as to which villages are in the Gasmata sub-district and which ones are in the Talasea sub-district. Evidently this has been ~~xxx~~ a topic for debate by other Patrol Officers, and it was noticed that the villages of Puleipuna, Lingetei and the villages that belong to the area called Kakuna were not visited by some Patrol Officers. However the patrol followed the same route as Mr. K.E. Connolly when he patrolled the area in 1950, and all the above mentioned villages were visited.

The people are Agriculturalists, and with the limited rotation that is available to them they are certainly good ones. The patrol was informed that some of the rivers abounded in fish pre-war, but owing to the fact that grenades were used as fishing lines during the war the rivers are now practically devoid of any species of fish.

One mission station is in the area being situated at Koto village. The station is in charge of Father Wagner. The Methodist mission operate in the area by means of trained native teachers, there being no European stationed in the area.

There are no plantations in the area the nearest one being Bialla which is in the East Nakanai sub-division.

The last District Services patrol through the area was conducted by Mr. K.E. Connolly Cadet Patrol Officer in 1950.

Reported for ... arrived ... carried out on ...

Reported for ... arrived ... carried out on ...

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DIARY.

- 1st. October. Departed Talasesa 0600 for Walo. Owing to heavy seas in Commodore Bay the patrol had to sleep night at Galilo.
- 2nd. October. Departed for Walo arriving approx. noon. Preparations made for despatching of cargo to APOGO. Slept.
- 3rd. October. Departed Walo for Koimumu village to pick up canoes for trip up the KAPIURU River to UBAI. Approx 4 hours by canoe to river landing then $\frac{1}{2}$ an hour inland to UBAI. Patrol slept.
- 4th. October. UBAI village lined and inspected and all Admin. duties carried out. War Damage Compensation paid. Slept.
- 5th. October. Departed UBAI for UMOA village. Approx. $7\frac{1}{2}$ hours walk. Village of UMOA lined and inspected war damage paid. Slept.
- 6th. October. Departed UMOA for UBAI heavy rain was encountered. Patrol slept at UBAI.
- 7th. October. Departed for SOSOLI 0700 visiting the hamlet of KUKULA en route. All duties carried out. Slept. Rained.
- 8th. October. Departed SOSOLI 0715 arrived MIRAPO 0835. All duties carried out. Departed for KAI 1220 arriving 1420. All duties carried out but no War Damage claims held for KAI, MIRAPO, and SOSOLI. Patrol slept.
- 9th. October. Departed KAI 0715 arrived GAIKEKE 0835. All Admin duties carried out. Departed for UMU heavy rain encountered. Slept.
- 10th. October. UMU village lined and inspected. Census revised and War Damage payments made. Departed for APOGO and en route inspected new village of UASILAU. All duties carried out. Departed for base camp APOGO. Slept.
- 11th. October. Patrol rested at APOGO and was paid a visit by officials of inland villages. Rained, patrol slept.
- 12th. October. At APOGO many minor disputes settled.
- 13th. October. War Damage payments made to some natives of UMU village whose claims had been overlooked. Village of SIPA lined census revised and all other duties carried out. Slept.
- 14th. October. Departed for MULUSI 0700 arrived 0755. All duties carried out on to ELOBEA. Approx. one hours walk from MULUSI. Elobe lined census revised and war damage payments made. Rained.
- 15th. October. Departed for Yau Yau village, 0700 arrived 1015. This village lies on the watershed of the southern coast. Village lined and all duties carried out. On to LAVUGI approx. 1 hour away. Heavy rain. No rest house at YAU YAU slept Lavugi.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Diary Continued.

16th. October.

Departed LAVUGI 0700 for KAIKO arriving 0930. Cargo stopped at Kaiko and the patrol departed for KUKULU arriving approx one hour later. KUKULU lined census recorded and all duties carried out. Back to KAIKO, census revised and duties carried out. Still raining and some anxiety re the AMEGIGI R. being flooded. Slept.

17th. October.

Still raining but decided to set out for LUGE. The road from Kaiko to Luge follows the river course and crosses the river 9 times. It was during the crossing of the Amegigi that the patrol suffered the loss of some stores etc.. Arrived LUGE and all duties carried out, being no rest house the patrol moved onto TI approx. fifteen minutes walk away. TI lined and census revised. Inspection made of stores and attempted to dry blankets etc. out by means of fires - not too successful. Slept.

18th. October.

A late start was made waiting for rain to cease. However the patrol could not afford to waste too much time now and it was decided to move onto KAILONA and KILOLO in case the MELKOI came down in flood. Both these villages lined and census revised etc. Patrol slept at KILOLO.

19th. October.

Departed in the rain for KISILUVI and all admin. duties were carried out. Slept. TALALO lined at Kisiluvi an attempt was made to reach it.

20th. October.

An early start was made and the patrol proceeded down to the ~~MELKO~~ river dividing PULEIPUNA and Kisiluvi. The crossing was made successfully and the patrol proceeded to PULEIPUNA, village lined census recorded and duties carried out. On to LINGETEI. Village inspected and census recorded. Patrol slept. Still raining.

21st. October.

Departed LINGETEI 0600 for WEILU. Arrived approx. 7 hours later. Walking made arduous owing to rain still prevailing and track partially washed out. Patrol slept.

22nd. October.

WEILU lined and census revised. Departed for MORAWONA and the MELKOI River crossed by means of cane rope etc. MORAWONA lined and duties carried out. An attempt was made to reach the villages of PITA and LAUTUTUNG however the writer was only able to make it and cargo had to be left behind. A quick visit made and all duties carried out. Returned to MORAWONA and slept the night.

23rd. October.

Rain ceased this morning and the patrol departed 0530 for BABATA arriving ten hours later. Advantage was taken of the sun still prevailing and bed cloths etc. were dried out. Slept.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Diary continued.

- 24th. October. The NCO in charge was left at BABATA to supervise drying out of cargo etc. The writer with two constables proceeded to PARAGA, approx 2½ hours away. Paraga lined census revised and all duties carried out. Village of LOKO reported at PARAGA and an initial census made. The next patrol should visit this village from MIRAPO. Proceeded back to BABATA. Slept.
- 25th. October. Babata villaged lined census revised and all duties carried out. On to KOTO approx. 1½ hours away. Village lined and census revised, all duties carried out. Slept.
- 26th. October. Land survey carried out at KOTO mission station, in anticipation of application being submitted. Returned to Koto rest house slept.
- 27th. October. Departed for IOWA arriving ¾ off an hour later. All duties carried out. On to BIBISI ten minutes away. All duties carried out, on to BAGELIA half an hour away village lined and census revised. Slept.
- 28th. October. Departed for base camp Apogo arriving approx 1145. All gear spread out in the sun and dried. Patrol slept.
- 29th. October. At Apogo certain statistics compiled. Balance of cash made. Slept.
- 30th. October. Constable Alang dispatched with note to Talases requesting ML Garua to meet patrol at Walo. Delegation of officials from various villages requesting establishment of Patrol Post at GAUSUSU point. Minor disputes and queries settled.
- 31st. October. Departed for WALO arriving five hours later. Rained in afternoon. Slept at Walo.
- 1st. November. Departed Walo for SEGE arriving 2 hours later. Village lined and all duties carried out. Commenced raining so patrol moved on to GOGOSI. Village lined and duties carried out no rest house so proceeded to UTA, 15 minutes away. Uta lined and census revised etc. Slept.
- 2nd. November. Left with two constables to the villages of SALI and KORVASI. Both these villages lined census recorded and all duties carried out. Back to UTA. Slept.
- 3rd. November. Departed for ALIU visiting the village of VUVU en route. All duties carried out. Slept ALIU.
- 4th. November. Departed Aliu for KIAVA village lined and censused revised war damage payments made. Proceeded to MATARULU in the East Nakanai sub-division. War Damage payments made only. Slept.
- 5th. November. Departed for Sulu, cargo again ruined and equipment lost trying to cross the bar at the mouth of the TOIRU river. Visited Sulu and proceeded to KAIAM U patrol slept.
- 6th. November. Departed for Walo and waited for ML Garua. Various officials paid the patrol a visit and, they wish the Government to establish a patrol post at Gausus Slept Walo.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Diary concluded.

7th. November.

Departed for Galilo West Nakanai per ML Garua.
Patrol slept.

8th. November.

Departed Galilo for Walindi plantation to make
payments to employees from Central Nakanai.
Slept.

9th. November.

Patrol returned to Talsea visiting Lagenda
plantation to make War Damage payments to employ
ees.

Patrol Completed.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS.

The decrease in census figures since the last patrol, 3,476 as to 3,301, is accounted for by the fact that five villages previously censused in the Central Nakanai sub-division have been combined with other Nakanai coastal villages into the East Nakanai sub-division.

Forty two villages were visited in the course of the patrol, and only one initial census was recorded. That was the village of LOKO. However villages will be dealt with later on in this report.

No unusual trends were noticed, and nearly all migrations recorded were within the sub-division. Some of the migrations however were between villages of the Talasea sub-district and ones of the Gasmata sub-district.

The birth rate is 116.6 births for every 100 deaths this being an increase since the last census patrol. Per actual 100 population the birth rate is 5.3. Infant mortality appears to have dropped considerably and a percentage of 2.3 percent was recorded. This percentage can not be taken as an accurate figure as many births and subsequent deaths could have occurred between patrols.

The total male population recorded was 1732, and outnumber the female population by 163, an increase on last figures.

A general increase in population was recorded in the majority of villages, the biggest increase being 39 at KOTO village.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Affairs throughout the area were very satisfactory considering that these people had not been visited for two years.

The patrol however was not going to be deceived by outward appearances and was carried out at a leisurely rate. In consequence whilst the patrol was based at Sipa village many officials took the opportunity to discuss village matters, with the writer, and quite a few minor problems were solved. Many minor complaints were brought forward and all of these were settled amicably.

Although it was the object of the patrol to spend at least a night in all villages, heavy rain and the lack of accommodation for the personnel usually made it necessary for the patrol to move on to another village. The natives however never took the opportunity provided to discuss village matters and to bring their problems forward whilst the patrol was in their village, but waited until the patrol returned to the base camp at Apogo or Sipa village. The reason for this is not known as every opportunity was given to them to do so.

It was noticed that polygamous marriages in some villages are gradually being broken up. The writer feels that the breaking up of these marriages is interfering with village life. Many cases were noticed where well established marriages were broken. In these cases the second wife and family were divorced from the husband and in some instances had to find for themselves. No eligible single male is likely to marry them as the thought of marrying a whole family, and the children not his own, tends to turn them away. In cases like these the mother has the full burden of running a family until the children are old enough to help her.

The natives of the area appeared as though they wanted to get ahead, this was later confirmed at Apogo and will be discussed later on. Many of these natives find work at Kerevat Agricultural station and nearby plantations and are constantly bringing back new ideas to the area. However many of them have now reached the stage where they want to form some project of their own. I have full confidence in their ability to do so, and under European supervision these natives could handle a project.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION AND WAR MEDALS.

A total of 225 war damage payments were made amounting to £1516/14/- . With the exception of a small number of claims that were recorded during the course of the patrol, this area has now been completely paid. The claims taken during the patrol were mainly natives who were absent at work when Mr. K. S. Connolly assessed the area in 1950. These natives would have no opportunity to lodge their claims previously as they possess no canoes and roads leading out of the area towards Talasea are practically non-existent.

These people whilst only receiving small payments for compensation they did a sterling job during the war, and approx 70 medals were distributed. Presentation was made to the natives concerned in view of all the inhabitants of their village, and the honour of, and the mode of, wearing the medals was explained.

Queries regarding War Gratuities were many and at the time of departure gratuity payments had ceased temporarily.

3
1 3
5 4
2 2
2 2
3
1 2
1 2
6
1
1
1
3 3
1
6 4
1 7
1 2
5 5
2 2
3
1 1
3
5 2
1 1
P 5
1
1
2

NATIVE INDUSTRY AND TRADE?

Trade between the coastal and inland villages is very complex and the items of trade many and varied,

Perhaps the best example of this is the system of trade that is employed by the natives of UMOA village. This village is in the happy position of being approximately equidistance from the Talasea and Gasmata coast. The natives of Umoa trade wild fowl eggs and other miscellaneous articles of trade for Tortoise shell from the natives of the Talasea sub-district. The shell however is not held by these natives, but is in turn sold to the natives of Gasmata sub-district for salt. Tortoise shell being at a premium on the Gasmata side.

Trade routes have been marked in the accompanying map.

Native arts are not lost and these natives still carry on with net weaving, and basket making etc.. Ceremonial spears are still being made, and a particularly fine example of one was presented to the patrol.

ANTHROPOLOGY.

Mr. K. E. Connolly in his Patrol report RT 9 of 50/51, covered the anthropological side rather fully, and nothing more of interest was noticed.

These were situated in the vicinity of the Kapiuru and Toiru rivers. The situation lending itself ideally as both these rivers are deep and wide which would allow for transportation of the timber by means of floating the logs or by flat bottom barges,

A type actually spp. of milk or sow thistle was noticed growing rather prolifically in the area. This weed I believe was introduced into New Guinea during the war. The weed spreads rather rapidly and although it might not affect grazing land it tends to make cultivation an impossible task owing to its deep rooting habits.

The foothills of the Nakanai mountains would lend itself ideally to rice or perhaps cocoa production..

Livestock is scarce throughout the area and in many villages were devoid of fowls. Pigs however were encountered in nearly all villages. Dogs in the inland villages are practically non-existent.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Roads throughout the area were generally in good repair. However owing to heavy rains that fell during and before the patrol all the roads of the inland villages were partially or completely washed away. Many recent landslides blocked the the patrol and walking was sometimes dangerous.

Long and tiring walks are encountered frequently between villages, and although perhaps not the longest, the most tiring walk is that between the villages of Ubsai and Umoa. The longest walk being between the villages of Morawone and Babata which is approximately ten hours in duration. Back tracking is frequent and many new roads have been proposed to eliminate this. This has occurred owing to the fact that the roads traversed are pre-war ones, however many places have now shifted from their pre-war sites and consequently the road does not come near them.

River beds are sometimes used as roads, and during heavy rains, as was encountered during, the crossing of these rivers proves hazardous. The worst of these type of roads is between the villages of Kaiko and Luge where the Amegigi river is crossed nine times.

Bridges do exist, but only in isolated cases. The construction of these, or actually the design, resembles a pedestrian overhead bridge that span the railways in Australia. Apart from these isolated cases bridges consist of logs lain from bank to bank.

COMMERCE.

There are no plantations in the area the nearest being Bialla which is situated in the East Nekenai sub-division.

pult
MIGTIONS
In Out
M F M
3
31
54
7
22
22
3
12
12
6
1
1
1
33
1
11
647
17
12
55
221
3
115
3
52
11
751
1
1
20
605470

pult
 MIGRATIONS
 In Out
 M F M
 3
 31
 54
 7
 22
 22
 3
 12
 12
 6
 1
 1
 1
 33
 1
 11
 647
 17
 12
 55
 221
 3
 115
 3
 52
 11
 75
 1
 1
 2
 505970

MISSIONS.

Mission influence is gradually creeping in the area and at the present time there are two denominations active. They being the Roman Catholic and the Methodist missions.

There is a Catholic mission station in the area, being situated at Koto, and is in charge of the Rev. Father Wagner. The Father in charge wishes to apply for a small piece of land on which to build a store for rations. A survey was carried out in anticipation of the application being submitted.

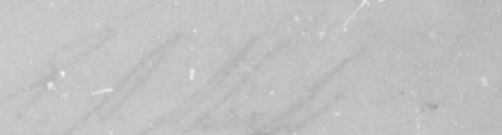
The Methodist mission has not got a station in the area, the means of contact is by mission trained natives. The nearest Methodist mission station being at Malala which is in the West Nakansi sub-division.

EDUCATION.

One school only exists in the area, and that is at Koto and run by Father Wagner in conjunction with his church. However when the Father is away patrolling his parish the school closes down until such time as he returns.

The area is desperately in need of village schools or preferably a main central school. Population figures for children between the ages of ten and sixteen is 573. However at least another 100 could be added to that figure to give you the total population of children at school age. This figure even then would be an underestimate of the actual figure.

There are no English speaking natives in the area and in the inland villages one finds it difficult to find many people that speak pidgin english.


 R. S. Sharp, District Officer

3
 3
 5
 4
 7
 2
 2
 3
 1
 2
 6
 1
 1
 1
 3
 1
 1
 1
 6
 4
 7
 2
 5
 5
 2
 2
 3
 1
 1
 5
 1
 1
 2

CONCLUSION.

The patrol was dogged by bad luck from the start, and rain was encountered for approx. 24 days of the total time out.

Whilst attempting to cross the Amegigi river much valuable cargo was lost or ruined. The writer lost a patrol box of food whilst his wireless was badly damaged. The police lost plates, cups, spoons etc. and much of their equipment was lost. Tobacco, rice and matches were ruined. There was no chance of drying these stores out as it rained for nine days in succession. It was not until the northern slopes were reached that the patrol was able to take advantage of the sun and dry out water damaged cargo.

The second disaster struck whilst trying to cross the bar of the Toiru river. Three canoes attempted it but only one managed to get across safely. Equipment and rations were again lost and the tempo of the patrol had to be increased once more.

The natives however were very cooperative and the foodstuffs offered to the patrol relieved the situation that we had found ourselves in.

The patrol on the whole was interesting if not enjoyable and much valuable work appeared to be achieved.

E. S. Sharp

.....
E. S. Sharp Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Appendix "B".

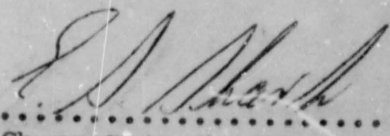
REPORT ON MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

An inspection of the Aid Post at Walo confirmed my opinion that the Aid Post should remain where it is. The majority of the population of the Central Nakanai sub-division are within easy walking distance to it. However the starting of a minor post say at the village of TI or perhaps Kisiluvi would benefit the sub-division no end. This post would only need to be a minor one and the cases that require more exacting treatment could be forwarded to Walo.

The health of the people in the inland villages appeared to be good. There was need for only two cases to be forwarded to Walo. The people however are generally filthy but this does not appear to interfere with their general health.

The natives of the semi-coastal villages were entirely the opposite and many cases of large Tropical ulcers had to be sent to Walo. One or two of the worst cases being forwarded to Talasea. The Native Medical Assistant informed me that he was getting no co-operation from the people themselves as regarding the sending of sick to the aid post. This matter was rectified.

Native Medical Assistant Paraga accompanied the patrol and he carried out his duties efficiently and well.



E. S. Sharp Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Appendix "C"

REPORT ON N.G.P.F. PERSONNEL.

- Reg.No. 4064 Corporal BENGÉ. A reliable N.C.O who led the personnel ably and his local knowledge proved an asset.
- Reg.No. 3822 L/Cpl. BAGASEL. A good type of N.C.O. However needs an experienced man over him as yet to show him the way.
- Reg.No. 3824 Constable ALANG. This constables spirit was willing but his legs were not. Probably be a good man on a coastal patrol.
- Reg.No. 3970 Constable GURUK. A good steady type but shows lack of interest in his personal appearance. Local knowledge proved a great help.
- Reg.No. 5140B. Constable WORWARAMU. The hardest work performed by this constable was thinking up schemes to get out of it.
- Reg.No. 5446B Constable MAMI. An excellent man showed a keen interest in his work and carried out all his duties well and cheerfully.

E. S. Sharp
.....
E. S. Sharp Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-district Office,
T A L A S E A.

1st December, 1952.

The District Commissioner.
District of New Britain,
R A B A U L.

SUBJECT: PATROL REPORT CENTRAL NAKANAI.-E. SHARP. P.O.

Original and copies of the above patrol are forwarded, please. Due to pressure of business, Mr Sharp has been unable to complete the patrol map. Would you kindly hold this report until the next mail from Talasea.

The report is a very informative one, and I feel that Mr Sharp's unhurried patrol will produce good results as well as a good impression amongst the Central Nakanai people.

2. NATIVE AFFAIRS: Polygamous Marriages: I feel strongly about this bone of contention, as do all concerned with native welfare. Still with the policy as it stands we must stand aside and watch happy and successful native marriages broken up. The whole responsibility of looking after the family is not usually borne by the woman divorced, but shared by kinsfolk. However the whole responsibility sometimes rests on the unfortunate wife, and it is cases like these that concern us. I hope that a commonsense plan has been produced at the recent conference on the subject, and in future we may be able to do something to prevent little children from being cast asunder from their parental affiliations by nothing more than a foreign doctrine.

3. Trading:
Trade routes are important as a means of widening social and economic horizons. So are co-operatives which may eventually spread to Central Nakanai. The way here is confused and much would have to be done in agricultural research and improved communications - to say nothing of transport.

4. Agriculture:
I am sending to the Agriculture Department for bulk seeds for distribution by the next patrol. Seed potatoes depend entirely on their availability.

I mentioned fowls in my East Nakanai patrol report. If the Agriculture Department will send young birds, I can distribute them very easily, as long as their price is within the natives' pocket.

5. Medical and Health.
I am in agreement with Mr Sharp that the aid post should remain at Walo, also, that a small post be established at TI or thereabouts, to serve the mountain people. People from above 2,500 feet contract pneumonia and malaria too easily when they have to remain on the coast for treatment. Before anything is considered

considered, the Medical Assistant at POMIO might be asked for the location of aid posts on the Gasmata side. Mr Sharp reports that the general health picture was quite pleasing with the exception of the lowland villages.

6. Conclusion:

Mr Sharp suffered considerable personal loss and damage by bad weather. If the Administration will consider compensating him in some way, I will ask him to submit details of his losses.

7. Census:

One new village was censused. Figures are accurate and the census well done. A ratio of 175 births to 150 deaths is reasonable.

Barry T. Copley

(Barry T. Copley)
a/Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

38/13/126

15 DEC 1952

DS. 30/1/4-131.

RABAU ... 8th December, 1952.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Subject : Patrol Report - Central Nakanai, Talasea,
New Britain - Mr. E. SHARP, Patrol Officer.
Patrol Report No. RT 6 of 1952-53.

Original and copies of the above Patrol Report are forwarded, please. I attach a copy of the comments by the Assistant District Officer, Talasea. Mr. Copley, Acting ADO., states that the writer of the report, Mr. Sharp, has not yet completed the sketch map and asks that I hold the report until this is received. I am forwarding the report to you and will forward the map when a copy is received at this office. //

2. The patrol covered the Central Nakanai area which is the most heavily populated inland division of the Sub-district. It will be remembered that in 1927 this area was first explored by the Administration after four prospectors had been killed there in November, 1926. In 1927 a patrol post was established at Malutu and this remained in occupation until 1932 when a post was established on the coast at Walo. During that period the area was extensively patrolled and as a result the native population became firm friends with the Administration. Central Nakanai was therefore the scene of the last punitive expedition and although strong measures were taken against the people after their attack on the prospecting party, the Government was wise enough to remain in the area and so consolidate it. In 1943/44 the native people were given the opportunity to show their loyalty to the Government - they responded nobly and, led by Mr. M. Wright (then a Naval Lieutenant who was conducting behind the lines parties), they carried out many successful forays against the Japanese enemy.

The comments of Mr. Copley are so complete that there is little for me to add.

3. Native Affairs - Polygamous Marriages - Like Mr. Copley

I feel strongly about the sudden interference of certain missionaries against plural marriages. It is useless to argue with the mission state of mind in regard to this question. I admit that the results of breaking up native homes where two or more wives live is often wantonly destructive and causes grave hardship and unnecessary sufferings on the part of the unfortunate natives. An Administrative Office can only do this - he can tell the natives that so long as polygamous marriages are according to native custom, the Administration sees no offence in them and that if the natives wish to continue the practice, no steps will be taken against it. In other words, it is up to the natives to stand on their own feet and not let themselves be swayed by mission influence. That is the only thing an Officer may do. I admit that it is rather hopeless, especially when missions are living in the area and so have constant and easy access to the people.

...2/..

The natives must be courageous enough to accept the admonitions against the custom and strong enough to continue it if they so wish.

Action should be taken to prevent natives from being abused by missionaries if they fail to see the mission viewpoint; this can be done upon complaint by those suffering from it.

4. Census - It is pleasing to see that the health of the population is good and that there is an increase of births over deaths.

5. The patrol was well carried out and the report makes informative and easy reading.

J. K. McCarthy
(J. K. McCarthy)

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/13/126

File: 30-1-7

13 JAN 1953

Department of Agriculture,
Stock and Fisheries,
PORT MORESBY.

12th January, 1953

MEMORANDUM for -

The Director,
D.D.S & N.A.
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report - Central Nakanai,
Talasea, made by Patrol Officer
E. Sharp.

The comments made by Patrol Officer, Sharp, Central Nakanai, have been noted.

1. This officer states that the area "is ideal for potatoes"; hence, it is rather obvious why the Department of Agriculture is not encouraging cocoa growing.
2. Reference to the Talasea sub-district files will show that this Department offered to encourage the growing of English potatoes in this area and to arrange for the marketing of this product in Rabaul in conjunction with the regular recruiting trips made from our Agricultural Station at Keravat. Mr. Skinner, then A.D.O., Talasea, stated that if we provided the seed he preferred to handle this project himself. Three attempts were made to send him seed potatoes but these were stolen en route. Mr. Skinner then decided to make his own arrangement through the District Commissioner, Goroka, to obtain planting material. Apparently he was not very successful.
3. The statement that natives, after working on Keravat, are not permitted to take planting material back to their area, is partly true. The natives are not permitted to take any planting material which is likely to carry snails back to their villages; the reason for this should be obvious to Mr. Sharp, as Keravat is in the centre of the snail infected area while Central Nakanai is clean. There is no limitation on carrying any seed other than cocoa.

R. E. P. Dwyer
(R. E. P. DWYER)
Director.

*Mr. Saldin P.
14*

2 Copies to DC Rabaul.

Dot Agg file 30-1-7 of 12 Jan. 53. Contents of which have been noted and forwarded to DC Rabaul. Thank you for the explanation. J 30/1

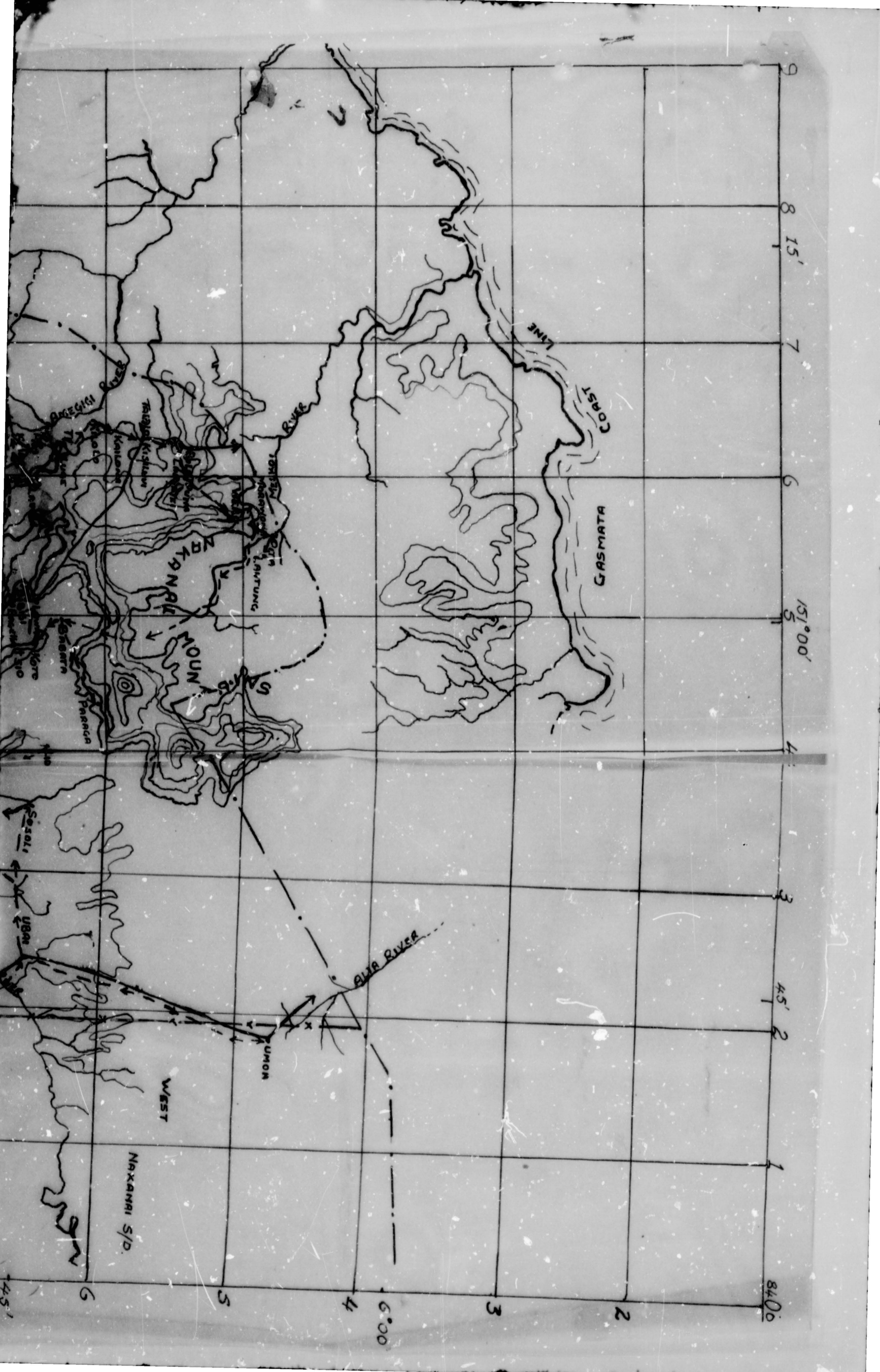
Appendix "A"

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year.....1952.....

Govt. Print. - 2734/5.50.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL		FEMALES			TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)		GRAND TOTAL			
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-12		Over 12		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		AT WORK		STUDENTS		Males	Females	Present	Number of Child-bearing	Average Size of Family	Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				M		F	M	F
		10-16		16-20		20-25		25-30		30-35		35-40		40-45		45-50		50-55		55-60		60-65		65-70		70-75		75-80		80-85		85-90		
UBAI	4/10	5	8			1	1			1						2	5	3				5	1					1060	749	3	47	19	53	197
UMOA	5/10	3	1							1						1		1	3	1	1	3						927	421	1	19	13	29	87
SOSOLI	7/10															2		5	4			1						418	113	1	13	13	13	51
KUKULA		1				1										2		5	4			1						418	113	1	13	13	13	51
MIRAPO	8/10	4				1	2									2		1				4						317	718	2	19	21	19	70
SISIMI	"	1														1			9	5	4							114	18	-	8	4	10	32
KAI	"	3				1				1						2		2	2	1		3						620	117	1	17	17	19	60
GAIKEKS	9/10	2	1							1						1		2	2		1	2						214	414	1	16	8	13	47
UMU	"	2														1	4	3		2	5							625	623	2	25	22	25	74
UASITAU	10/10	1	2			1										1		1	2		1	4	1					715	716	-	18	14	18	55
SIPA	13/10	1	3					2	1							2	1	1		2	2	10						1332	1024	1	27	33	29	117
MULUSI	14/10	1	3													1			26	27	13							720	716	-	18	11	19	70
ELOBE	"	1	1			1	1			1						1	1	1				8						1023	1328	1	32	20	31	105
YAU YAU	15/10	2	2													4	1	1	1			2						119	431	1	16	23	17	67
LAVUGI	"	1	1															1				2						716	217	3	17	13	17	57
KUKULU	16/10		2													2	2	3	3		1	7						918	520	2	20	14	22	74
KAIKO	"	1	2			1				1						1		1		1	2	7						727	828	2	31	23	34	87
LUGE	17/10	2	1																1			2						412	414	2	14	13	17	56



Population Register

Area Patrolled C/NAKANAI

1

MIGRATIONS	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE												LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
	In		AT WORK				STUDENTS				Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age	Average Size of Family	Child		Adults				
	M	F	Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F			
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F											M + F			
3		6		1								10	60	7	49	3	47	19	41	38	59	55	198	
1	3	1	3									9	27	4	21	1	19	18	21	13	29	22	88	
5	4	1										4	18	1	13	1	17	12	7	19	13		51	
		4										8	17	7	18	2	19	21	20	12	15	19	70	
		7	5	4								1	14	1	8	-	8	13	4	4	10	10	32	
2	2		3									6	20	1	17	1	17	14	12	6	20	19	60	
2	2	1	2									2	14	4	14	1	16	3	8	8	13	16	47	
3		2	6									6	25	6	23	2	25	21	16	20	22	25	74	
1	2	1	4	1						1		7	15	7	16	-	18	31	7	10	14	18	55	
1		2	2	10								13	32	10	24	1	27	28	20	26	33	29	118	
		6	2	13								7	20	7	16	-	18	27	11	16	11	19	70	
1			8									10	23	13	28	1	32	32	19	27	20	31	105	
1	1		2									1	19	4	14	1	16	21	5	16	23	17	63	
1			2									7	16	2	17	3	17	3	13	7	18	17	57	
3	3		7									9	18	5	20	2	20	27	16	15	14	22	74	
1		2	7									7	27	8	28	2	31	22	15	14	23	34	93	
			2									4	12	4	14	2	14	24	11	13	13	17	56	
1	1	1	5									8	15	4	17	1	17	2	18	7	14	23	67	
6	4	3	8									5	20	7	14	1	18	19	11	16	18	21	74	
1		7	10	4								6	14	6	20	-	22	29	13	9	11	24	61	
1	2		1									2	8	6	12	1	13	27	8	14	10	13	46	
5	5	1	8									19	23	12	24	2	27	29	38	27	21	26	120	
2	2	1	3									16	26	9	24	1	28	24	31	20	27	30	111	
3		1	8									11	30	14	19	1	23	23	22	19	26	28	103	
1	1	5	3									13	22	7	20		21	26	25	13	22	21	84	
3			1									4	14	10	14	1	18	21	8	21	18	16	64	
5	2	1	1									7	25	2	23	2	22	24	23	20	30	25	99	
1	1	2	2									9	45	6	45		14	38	21	11	11	11	60	
												5	12	3	11	-	12	29	15	11	14	14	54	
8	5	2	12							3		21	52	26	44	2	57	32	46	53	53	62	229	
1	1	4	10									11	42	12	32	2	37	22	28	21	38	50	147	
1			15							1		17	45	10	40	4	44	27	35	29	29	53	162	
2			4									7	15	6	22		24	22	18	15	12	23	72	
			1	8								10	31	5	34	2	34	21	26	17	28	38	117	
60	59	76	190	1	1					7		317	921	256	747	51	868		696	613	638	955	3301	

571



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW BRITAIN Report No. RT 7 of 52/53

Patrol Conducted by Mr. E.S. SHARP PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled WEST NAKANAI SUB-DIVISION TALASEA SUB-DISTRICT.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil.

Natives Five

Duration—From 18 / 1 / 1953 to 15 / 2 / 19 53

Number of Days 29

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 6 / 19 50

Medical ... 19 51

Map Reference New Britain 4 miles to the inch series Central Sector.

Objects of Patrol 1. Census Revision 2. Routine Admin. Matters

3. Investigation Unrest 4. Agriculture 5. War Medals and Gratuity

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

15 / 4 1953.

[Signature]
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ...	£	<u>Nil</u>
Amount Paid from D.N.E. ^{N.M.I.A.} Trust Fund ...	£	<u>48 - 13 - 0</u>
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ...	£
War Gratuity	£	<u>26 / - / -</u>
Police Pension	£	<u>1 / 5 / -</u>

Year... 1953

Village Population

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Males in Child BIRTHS	MIGRATIONS	
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13			Out	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F
GALIKO	19/1	9	16	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	-	-
KOIMUMU	20/1	4	6	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	2	-	-
RAPURI	✓	3	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-
VAVUA	21/1	9	8	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-
LAVEGE	22/1	6	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-
MAKASIH	23/1	2	4	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-
KERAPI	23/1	15	9	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	7	-	-	-
RIKAU	24/1	6	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-
GULEI	✓	8	3	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	1	-	-	1	2	-	-	-
GIUVUVU	26/1	2	7	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-
KAVUTU	27/1	3	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
KALOLO	✓	5	3	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	-	-
VALUKA	28/1	12	12	-	1	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-
GAVAINA	28/1	6	6	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	2	3	-	-
VOVOSI	29/1	7	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	-	-
POKAPOKA	✓	8	8	-	-	1	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	2	4	-	-
WAISISSI	30/1	2	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-
GALIWAN	31/1	9	9	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	1	1	-	-
KASIA	✓	8	11	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	3	2	-	-
KWALAKESSI	2/2	5	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-
BENPAUKI	✓	12	5	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	1	3	4	-	-	-
BULUMA	3/2	16	16	1	-	-	1	1	2	2	-	1	-	2	1	-	-	-
MAI	4/2	15	19	4	-	-	-	3	1	-	1	-	-	2	2	-	-	-
MOSA	5/2	7	10	1	2	-	-	2	2	-	1	-	2	5	1	-	-	-
GAUNGU	✓	1	6	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	3	1	-	-	-
TOTALS		200	184	7	1	3	1	11	18	4	6	1	4	46	42	-	-	-

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Introduction:

The West Nakanai sub-division lies to the East of Talasea and consists of all villages situated on and adjoining Hoskins Peninsula.

All the villages are coastal with the exception of four namely LAVEGE, WAISISSI, GAUNGO and MOSA, which are semi-coastal the furthest being only a matter of three hours walk away from the coast.

The boundaries are natural, and are the KAPIURU River in the East and the DAGI River in the West. The Terrain is flat and the soil of volcanic origin, being well drained and deep. Consequently there are very few rivers of any size and the area is drained mainly by small streams and soakage. The latter generally combine underground and emerge on the foreshore as springs. One active volcano exists in the area named Mt. BANGO, a hot area consisting of boiling pools of water and geysers is also in existence and is probably an outlet of Mt. Bango. No tremors were experienced during the course of the patrol

The mode of travel was mainly by bicycle and it proved an asset throughout as the patrol could work from a base which was done. The bases made were at the villages of GALILO, PORA PORA, BULUMA, and MAI. Cost of carrying was negligible and all villages were visited twice during the course of the patrol.

Roads throughout the area were in excellent order, and Mr. F. F. Maynard (Matavulu), Leo Hong Loi (Vovosi) and the Father in Charge at Valoka mission all have vehicles and make full use of the roads available. All vehicular roads are marked on the accompanying map.

The patrol was carried out during the North West season, but good weather prevailed and it was not until the latter part of the patrol that rain of any consequence fell, this however did not interfere with the continuity of the patrol.

(2)

DIARY.

Jan. 18th.

: Departed TALASEA for MALALIA arriving approx 1500 hrs. Slept.

Jan. 19th.

: Departed Malalia for GALILO village. Village lined census revised all admin duties carried out. Slept.

Jan. 20th.

: Departed Galilo for KOIMUMU all admin duties carried out. Proceeded to RAPURI work completed back to Galilo.

Jan. 21st.

: Departed for VAVUA all duties carried out. Back to Galilo.

Jan. 22nd.

: Departed for LAVEGE. Volcanic area on road. Village lined all duties completed proceeded back to Galilo.

Jan. 23rd.

: Departed Galilo for MAKASILI all duties carried out. On to KERAPI census revised and village inspected. Back to Galilo.

Jan. 24th.

: Left Galilo and proceeded to Malalia via EAVUYU. Gogo left at Malalia proceeded to RIKAU via GULEI. Rikau lined and census revised duties completed. To Gulei work carried out back to Malalia.

Jan. 25th.

: Sunday observed.

Jan. 26th.

: Village of EAVUYU lined inspected and census revised.

Jan. 27th.

: Departed Malalia for PORA PORA. Villages of KAVUTU, and KALOLO lined census revised.

Jan. 28th.

: Departed Pora Pora for VALOKA. Village lined census revised all admin duties carried out. On to GAVAIVA all admin. duties carried out. Back to Pora Pora.

Jan. 29th.

: Departed Pora Pora for VOVOSI village lined and all duties carried out back to Pora Pora.

Jan. 30th.

: Departed Pora Pora for WAISISSI all admin. duties carried out back to Pora Pora.

Jan. 31st.

: Departed Pora Pora for Matavulu. GALIWALI village lined and census revised enroute. KASIA village lined all duties carried out.

lati

ATIONS

Out

M F

Handwritten notes and numbers in the left margin, including '14 11', '6 7', '9 5', '2 2', '3 4', '2 4', '3 -', '1 1', '1 2', '14 1', '3 4', '1 1', '64 62'.

lati

Diary cont.

ATIONS	
Out	
M	F
-	-
-	-
-	-
-	-
-	-
4	11
6	7
9	5
1	2
1	2
2	1
1	0
4	3
2	2
1	-
3	1
3	4
3	-
1	1
1	2
4	1
3	6
1	3
4	6

- Feb. 1st. : Sunday Observed.
- Feb. 2nd. : Departed Matavulu for BULUMA. Villages of KWALAKESSI and BENAULI lined and census revised all admin duties carried out. Slept Buluma.
- Feb. 3rd. : Buluma lined and census revised etc. Slept.
- Feb. 4th. : Departed Buluma for MAI. Mai lined village inspected and census revised. Slept Mai.
- Feb. 5th. : Departed Mai per canoe for MOSA and GAUNGO. Both these villages lined and all admin. duties carried out. Returned to Mai.
- Feb. 6th. : Departed Mai for Kwalakessi via the villages of Buluma, and Benauli. Slept.
- Feb. 7th. : Departed for Matavulu. Slept.
- Feb. 8th. : Sunday observed.
- Feb. 9th. : Word sent to Malalia to dispatch signal requesting MV ALIA to pick up patrol. Impossible to travel to Talasea per canoe owing to high winds and big seas. Departed for Pora Pora via Kasia and Galiwali. Slept.
- Feb. 10th. : Departed Pora Pora for Malalia. Slept.
- Feb. 11th. : At Malalia. Certain statistics compiled.
- Feb. 12th. : Proceeded to Galilo. Visited the Villages of Makasili and Kerapi.
- Feb. 13th. : Visited Koimumu Vavua and Rapuri. Returned to Malalia to await Alia.
- Feb. 14th. : Alia delayed arriving 15th. Visited Gavuvu. Slept.
- Feb. 15th. : Departed Malalia per MV Alia for Talasea arrived approx 1800 hrs. Patrol completed.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS.

An increase of 232 in population was recorded throughout the area, and nearly all villages showed an overall increase. The only villages that did show a decrease in population were the semi-coastal ones. Mosa village in particular, where the writer had trouble in contacting some of the people as they have a nomadic streak in them, and in all probability will go back to their wanderings after the patrol has departed from the area.

Twenty six villages were visited in the course of the patrol and no initial census was recorded.

No unusual trends were noticed and migrations out of villages were all within the sub-division.

The birth rate recorded was approx. 256 births for every 100 deaths being an increase since last census patrol. Per actual 100 population the birth rate is approx. 10. A percentage of infant mortality has not been calculated, as the writer is of the opinion that this percentage is far from being accurate, as many "hidden" births and deaths occur.

The total male population recorded was 1939 and outnumber the females by 243.

Some village books were in a frightful state, and it is thought that if a roll of Malthoid or some other waterproof material was made available, a water tight, as well as an insect proof cover could be made to enclose the books. The life of the book itself would be greatly increased, and consequently the information contained in them far more accurate.

Several village books were altered by Officers of DDC whilst not conducting a census patrol. It is realised that the information entered is invaluable as the officer concerned is on the "spot". However it would be of greater importance if this information was entered in the back of the village book or recorded in pencil in the remarks page of the actual census pages, as you would know immediately that the entry had not been officially recorded.

MIGRATIONS	
In	Out
M	F
-	1
2	1
-	1
1	-
-	-
4	1
6	7
9	5
2	2
1	1
8	1
4	3
2	3
1	1
3	4
2	4
3	1
1	1
1	2
4	1
3	4
1	1
4	6

copy of census figures

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Affairs throughout the area were generally in a chaotic state and left much to be desired.

a. Marriages. Many of the older men still persist or actually adhere to their old customs especially as far as polygamous marriages are concerned. However when the males themselves answered their names, during the course of the census, it was found that their second wives had either been sent back to their home village or were living in the same village as their late husbands but not as man or wife. It was evident however that the husband was still supporting them under some pretext or other but were not allowed to have two wives. This is a ridiculous situation that they find themselves in, and made even more so by the fact that younger natives than they can dictate a new policy to them, when they were bought up to the customs of the tribe that had been in existence for countless of years and up until now had always been strictly adhered to. The attitude of the Administration re polygamous marriages, was explained to them and three natives wished to have their second wives name left recorded with them in the one family group. It appears as though someone had spread the tale that the Administration would take action against those that still persisted with the custom of polygamy.

b. Social Unrest. See memo.

c. Co-Operative Movement. All villages in the sub-division were given talks about the intention of the Administration in starting up the so-operative movement in the area. Two natives were selected and sent to Kandrian to attend the school there.

Owing to one or two unscrupulous natives in the area the ground work for the establishing of co-operatives will have to be treated with the utmost care, and once established the movement in this area will have to be closely supervised. It is my opinion that the Co-operative Officer in charge of this and other sub-divisions in the Talasea sub-district will have to spend the greater part of his time in this area.

Native Complaints cont.

(the way) ... in which the native died was the chief matter of concern of the natives of Vovosi and being unable to comprehend the vagaries of malaria and other diseases they immediately accused an old man of Gavaiva village, who was known to have disliked the deceased native, of poisoning him. However as stated before the position was explained and both parties were entirely satisfied.

f. Housing and Village Sanitation. Housing throughout the area was, generally speaking, of a high standard, although many houses were in need of minor repair. This can not be done as yet, until the weather clears, as the Sac Sac area is situated around the mouth of the Kapiuru River and canoe is the only method of approach. Commodore Bay is very treacherous and the natives are unwilling to make the trip during the North West season.

Sanitation left much to be desired. There is a Native Hygiene Assistant stationed at Gavaiva village, however he appears to be too interested in religious matters to be concerned with menial tasks such as hygiene.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION, WAR MEDALS, AND NATIVE WAR GRATUITIES.

No war damage compensation was paid during the course of the patrol, owing to the fact that funds were not available to do so.

All War Medals were presented to the natives concerned in front of all the villagers of his village and a small talk given explaining the conditions of service required to obtain the various medals and also the honor of wearing them. Gratuity payments were made and a total of £26 was paid out.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The West Nakanai sub-division topographically flat and lends itself ideally to road making. The Japanese and later the Americans built roads throughout suitable for heavy vehicles. These roads have been kept up and are really a credit to the area. The exact mileage of road is hard to calculate but would be somewhere in the vicinity of 60 miles - that figure representing roads that

lati	
ATIONS	
Out	
M	I
-	1
2	1
-	4
1	
-	
4	11
6	7
9	5
	2
1	2
3	1
-	6
4	2
2	
2	
-	
3	4
2	4
3	-
1	1
1	2
4	1
2	4
1	
6	6

W. H. ...
M. H. ...

Roads and Bridges cont.

(roads that)..... are fit for vehicles. Many minor roads could be made into roads that are capable of taking heavy traffic this would naturally boost up the total mileage. All types of roads are marked on the accompanying map.

One or two bridges do exist but this area is nearly devoid of rivers requiring to be bridged. The bridges in existence are simple affairs of the single span type. One river did need bridging, adjoining Matavulu plantation, a suitable site was found and when the writer left the area this bridge was in the course of construction.

MISSIONS.

There are two mission stations in the area. The Methodist Overseas Mission have a station at Malalia and the Officer in Charge is Rev. J. Flentje who has a qualified nursing sister under him.

The Catholic mission station is situated at Valoka and is in charge of the Rev. Father Berger who has a staff of four sisters under him.

The area therefore is highly missionised to the extent of being two separate factions. One faction more or less treating any dealings they have with other with some amount of distrust and vice versa. It is really a shame to see such a state of affairs existing in any area, let alone an area such as the West Nakanai where the topography of the country and the close proximity that villages are from one another call for the fullest co-operation they can give to enable the sub-division to run smoothly.

EDUCATION.

The education of this area is left in the hands of the missions. The main schools of the area are situated at Valoka Catholic mission, this school being in the mission station itself, whereas the Methodist Missions' chief school is situated at Galilo village. There is a small school at Malalia but this

ulati
ATIONS
Out
M
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50

Education

Education cont.

(but this)..... caters only for specially selected students who on completion of the school go on to the George Brown College at Rabaul.

The Methodist mission use the Rabaul dialect called Kuanua as the lingua franca. Personally I think that this is rather a stupid idea, but Mr. Flentje pointed out to me that "Pidgin" is rather an awkward language in so far as trying to teach the natives English they persist in clinging to "Pidgin" phrases. Their schools appear to be well run and much of the school equipment is supplied to the students.

The Catholic mission teach in either the local language or "Pidgin" English. There are only one or two village schools in the area, the rest of the villages are within easy walking distance to Valoka. The mission do not supply their pupils with much equipment and the pupils have to find most of it themselves.

VILLAGE	No. OF TEACHERS	No. OF GIRLS.	No. OF BOYS	DENOM.
GALILO	ONE	30	31	Methodist
VAVUA	TWO	22	21	R.C.
KASIA	ONE	14	7	R.C.

Small schools are situated in nearly all villages but these are left in the hands of the catechist of the village and it was thought that to obtain data on these would be a waste of time. The lessons taught are mainly religious and the amount of time spent in teaching being only approx. 1 hour in duration.

The schools tabulated above teach the rudiments of Writing, Arithmetic, and English the latter being only secondary to the other two and not much time is devoted to the teaching of it. The hours of the three schools appear to be the same that being from 6 AM to 12 noon with one hour off during the morning. Two natives are at present attending the Co-operative school at Kandrian. In all this area is are

lati
ATIONS
Out
M
- /
2 /
- /
/ /
- /
4 /
6 /
9 /
2 /
1 /
2 /
- /
4 /
2 /
2 /
- /
3 /
2 /
3 /
1 /
1 /
4 /
2 /
1 /
4 /
6 /

Education concluded.

(this area is)..... well supplied with schools however a non-denominational school would be an advantage.

AGRICULTURE STOCK AND FISHERIES.

This area has had a soil survey conducted through it by Mr. Graham, the result of the survey is not known but from outward appearances the soil is rich in mineral content well drained and naturally of volcanic origin.

The diet of the natives is varied, consisting of Taro, and the normal topical fruits, rice that a few natives have planted and fish. At the time of the aptrol, which was conducted in the North West season, gardens were not bearing and in some cases the natives had not bothered with planting crops. There is a plentiful supply of fish in the area and the natives spend a good deal of their time fishing. Wulai Island abounds in fish however this Island can only be approached during the South East season or during a lull in the North West.

There is a sufficiency of livestock in the area and most villages appear to keep quite big herd of pigs, however these are left run in the bush and are not hand fed. Poultry flocks throughout the area are increasing and many natives are now taking a greater interest in breeding them, and are fast becoming popular as a variety in their diet.

Five stands of timber were noticed throughout the area. As stated before the West Nakanai sub-division lends itself to road making and therefore the milling of the timber available would not be a costly proposition. The Methodist mission have a small saw bench at Malalia where Mr. Flentje mills enough timber for his own requirements. The timber he is milling at the present time being "Erina", although he is sawing small quantities of a spp. of balsa which he is using for model making. Mr. Maynard at Matavulu has a 42" saw and bench on his property but has not set it up as yet. He hoped to saw enough timber from his own plantation to meet his own

ulati
ATIONS
Out
M
-
2
-
1
-
11
6
9
2
-
1
2
1
-
6
4
2
-
3
2
3
1
1
1
14
3
1
469
Forest

CONCLUSION.

The patrol apart from being enjoyable from all aspects was most informative. The area although not neglected, as many personnel appear to call at various villages throughout, did require a patrol to be in it and not just a passing visit. The state of affairs throughout as stated before were chaotic and even though this fact could be noticed in a visit of one or two days it needed two weeks or more to get to the bottom of what was causing the unrest. From previous patrol reports this area has not improved as it should except in one aspect, that being intrigue.

The natives "hang" onto every word that you say and one has to be particularly cautious as to what is said, as they are likely to turn it and spread false reports. A good example of that being the rumour re. polygamous marriages. A patrol through this area tests your patience and ability to come to the point of the subject that is being discussed.

E. S. Sharp

 E.S.Sharp
 Patrol Officer.

ati
 ATIONS
 Out
 M
 -
 2
 =
 1
 -
 4 1
 6
 9 3
 2
 1 2
 3 1
 - 6
 4 2
 2 2
 -
 3 4
 2 4
 3 -
 1 1
 1 2
 4 1
 3 4
 1 3
 64 69

Appendix "A".

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

The West Nakanai area is well supplied with Aid Posts and subsidiary hospitals. The Adi Posts are situated in the following villages, Galilo, Pora Pora, and Buluma. The Methodist mission at Malalia have a hospital in charge of a qualified nursing sister. Much valuable work is being done by her in regards to child welfare as well as minor complaints.

All aid posts were inspected and the post at Galilo in conjunction with Mr. A.V. Bell Medical Assistant. The Native Medical Assistants in charge of the posts are all willing and competent workers. The work being done was reflected in the general health of the area which was good, no major complaints or sores were noticed. Also it was pleasing to note that absentees at aid post was negligible.

Hygiene left much to be desired and although there is a Native Hygiene Asst. stationed at Gavaiva the type of work turned out by this man was poor to the point of being non-existent. He appears to be to interested in matters not relating to his work and such work as hygiene was too menial for him.

A survey of hook worm was made prior to the patrol and all positive cases were treated by Sister Atkinson, Malalia, who informed me that she gave over nine hundred treatments.

Native Medical Asst. *VARITALA* accompanied the patrol and he proved his work, carrying out all duties efficiently willingly and cheerfully.

E. S. Sharp
.....
E.S. SHARP Patrol Officer.

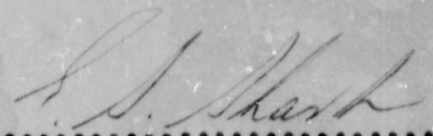
ulati
ATIONS
In
Out
M
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50

Appendix "B".

REPORT ON R.P. and NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY PERSONNEL.

- Reg.No. 4064 Corporal BENGA . A reliable N.C.O handles both the natives and the detachment well. An excellent man on any patrol.
- Reg.No. 3841 L/Cpl. KINSIM. A good parade N.C.O. who shows initiative but lacks the experience required to make a patrol N.C.O. Capable of learning.
- Reg.No. 5446B Constable MAMI. A reliable man who with a few more years experience in the force should make an excellent N.C.O.
- Reg.No. 5154 Constable YUMING. This man is a willing worker but has to be told to do anything lacks initiative.

In all the detachment worked well as a team and as stated above were ably lead by Corporal Benga. They carried out all duties well and cheerfully .


.....
E.S.SHARP Patrol Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

- CONFIDENTIAL -



Sub-District Office,
TALASEA.
25th February 1953.

The Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
TALASEA.

REPORT ON UNREST WEST NAKANAI SUB-DIVISION.

In conjunction with Patrol Report RT 7 of 52/53 the following is a report on the unrest in the West Nakanai sub-division observed by the writer.

Although it could be felt whilst in the area for a matter of three days it was not until the latter part of the patrol that the actual cause, and the natives concerned was discovered.

The natives of the area had all built small round houses in conspicuous places in their villages, these being used for their meetings. All eligible males would congregate in these houses and discuss the coming of cargo and various other matters of religious and Governmental reform. The natives admitted to the fact that they did discuss the distribution of the "cargo" when it arrived, and told the story that there would be two days of darkness which would be dispersed by thunder and lightning. When everything was clear they would all meet at the big meeting house that they had built at Valoka Mission and await the arrival of a War Ship which would be manned by all the deceased natives of the sub-division. All cargo would be stored in this house pending distribution.

Cargo was not the only thing that was discussed at the main meeting house. It appears as though it was used to discuss how the smaller meetings were making out and also to discuss reform of Government laws. The minutes of the meetings in this case were harder to obtain and was only obtained through devious channels and presented to the writer at night whilst no other native could observe. This proved conclusively that reform of laws was discussed. One law made was that the Gaol at Talasea was to become obsolete, and that a new one was to be built in the West Nakanai area. It went on to state that Patrol Officers and Assistant District Officers would no longer be able to hold court. Only people delegated by the "chief kiving" would be able to sentence people to terms of imprisonment. The native at present in charge of the proceedings is LIMA luluai of RAPURI village, he is endowed with the title of Captain, and has several Lieutenants under him. However I am sure that, even though he is a very shrewd native and quite capable of illegal schemes, he is not at the head of the affair.

The followers of Lima's regime are certainly in the majority, but factions do exist. Perhaps the most important of these opposing factions is the one led by BOAS Luluai of Galilo village. This native, BOAS, is renowned throughout the sub-district for the able assistance that he gave to allied troops during the war, and for the strong support that he gives to the Administration now. He is a likeable native with a strong personality, however if he did command respect from the majority of natives before he does not now. The reason for this sudden reversal in his popularity can easily be traced to the "whispering campaign" that has been commenced against him. When Lima became prominent in the sub-division and his actual aims known Boas refused to have anything to do with him or his ideas. It is almost certain that Lima did try to win Boas over on to his side, as he realised that with Boas helping him he had a good ally but with him AGAINST

Handwritten notes:
copy filed
2/3/53
4/4/53

(against).... the scheme he had a big hurdle to overcome.

Boas has since placed one or two of his followers in a position where they have been able to attend all meetings that have taken place. By this system he has been able to keep the Administration informed of all that has taken place. This he has done to the detriment of himself as he was accused by the Father at Valoka of extortion and blackmail. However when I asked Father Berger to substantiate his accusations he could not. Accusations far similar to those spoken to the writer by the Father were spoken by Lima when a delegation of officials approached the patrol at Gavaiva village, again they could not be substantiated. It proved however that a whispering campaign did exist against Boas, and these accusations although not true have undermined his popularity with the people and it would probably take years for him to gain it back again.

It is interesting to trace the different forms of unrest that has taken place in this sub-division. The Batari cult was the first prominent one and consisted of "strong arm" methods, it was most certainly anti-mission. Batari is now residing at Vovosi village and is not in any way connected with the present outbreak. The next outbreak was called the "Catholic Action Party", the life of this party was not very long and from what can be ascertained it was a good thing that it was short lived, as from reliable sources and from the founder of the party it could have developed into the renowned Marching Rule. The present outbreak though not resembling any of the above has one thing in common with the "Catholic Action Party" that being that the ring leaders or as they are called the Captains and Lieutenants are the same and that the origin of both is the same.

The writer gave talks to the natives re the outbreak and pointed out to them the silliness of the whole idea. The talks had the desired effect for the present at least, but it is my opinion that unless something is done to REMOVE the cause of the unrest this sub-division will always be a thorn in the Administrations side. Perhaps at some future date we will not be as lucky as the past and the outbreak will get out of hand. From what I have observed and from reports by other Officers it appears evident that at one stage they will eventually get out of hand.

E. S. Sharp

E.S.Sharp Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

RT: 30.

Sub-district Office,
T A L A S E A.

26th March, 1953.

The District Commissioner.
District of New Britain,
R A B A U L.

PATROL REPORT.- WEST NAKANAI.

Mr. E. Sharp, P.O.

The original and copies of the above report are forwarded herewith, together with a map and separate memorandum on native unrest in the sub-division.

Please accept my apologies for the delay in submitting this report to you, being partly due to my absence from the station with Mr Boyen.

The report seems well written and the map is very good.

NATIVE AFFAIRS: I am not of the opinion that native affairs are in the 'chaotic state' that Mr Sharp describes. Village affairs are themselves orderly enough; Church policy requires the overhauling. Confusion exists in the natives' minds as to whom they should owe allegiance. To the Church? - or to the Government? I feel that the local missionary, well known to yourself, discourages dual allegiance. He will disclaim this but I believe it to be true, particularly where non-Catholic natives are involved. No matter how dogmatically or fanatically Catholic principles are fed to the people, they are essentially honest in themselves as regards any common national purpose, and are not intended to produce an unhealthy attitude towards government. However I suspect that local teachings are laced with apparently innocent but ambiguous statements, designed to give foundation to rumours and unrest.

There is no direct proof of an attempt to incite mass disloyalty to the Government, but from my general observations I feel that the desire to do so is present somewhere. I do not feel that there are treasonable views being aired, but that the attempt to swing the native mind away from Administration activities is due to the centuries old argument of the supremacy of Church law over the State. I refer now to my recent visit to Nakanai with Mr Boyen. Everywhere amongst Catholic people there was a kind of passive resistance to any sort of change. Some villages were quite outspoken about it. The point was that the answers were so consistently the same, that we could not help but feel that they had been told to oppose the movement. The same attitude was not apparent in non-Catholic villages, where a healthy and wise attitude towards development of some sort prevailed.

Loop

ulati

RELATIONS	
In	Out
M	F
-	1
2	1
=	4
1	-
-	-
14	11
6	7
9	5
-	2
1	2
2	1
-	0
4	2
2	2
2	2
-	-
3	4
2	4
3	-
1	1
1	2
4	1
3	6
1	3
64	69

Shortly before Christmas, 1952, I visited West Nakanai as a result of rumours of 'cargo cult' activities. There were rumours circulated, and the people admitted freely that they were expecting some cargo to be landed at VALOKA. Only those people who attended the 'kivungs' would be eligible to receive a share.

Copra Marketing: At present natives are not sure whether they should continue to sell their copra to private traders, or to join in the co-operative marketing scheme about to be launched. Most produce some copra. It is unusual that the only persons prepared to try out the co-operative scheme were the Protestant natives. Catholic natives were quite uninterested. This was not the case amongst the BOLA peoples, who are all Catholics, and who showed a genuine interest in the scheme expressing their willingness to start as soon as possible. This seems to show that there is rather a strong character in West Nakanai who is determined to oppose our activities.

GENSTATS: The birth/death ratio of 256/100 is more than good.

COMMERCE: There is also a Chinese trader operating at VOVOSI, on a Trading Allotment Licence.

Mr Maynard seems determined to experiment with as wide a variety of crops as possible. His work should be of considerable value to the District as far as Agricultural research is concerned. If anything, his farm tends to become over mechanised.

Barry T. Copley

(Barry T. Copley)
a/Assistant District Officer.

of force being used to compel these people to develop their own plantations.

It is necessary that Administration Officers remain in the area for at least a month - this to offset the undoubted power that the local Catholic Mission is exercising over the people with consequent ill effects. It is noted that the patrol only took 29 days - this is barely one day for each village. While I realise that there are many duties to attend to at Talasea I feel that the patrol was a rather hurried one.

Census and Statistics : The natural increase is heartening.

Roads and Bridges : Mr. Sharp is mistaken in stating that the Japanese and Americans built the road through the Sub-division. The road has been in existence for at least 30 years - it was one of the few areas with a trafficable road.

Education : Apparently the schools of both Missions are of very poor quality. It would be as well if the Department of Education insisted that English be taught.

The map is very good.

J. K. McCarthy
J. K. McCARTHY.

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Encl.

ML.

ulati
ATIONS
Out
M E
- /
- /
- /
- /
11
6 7
9 5
2
1 2
1 1
- 6
4 2
2 2
- -
3 4
2 4
3 -
1 1
1 2
4 1
3 4
1 3
6469

21st July, 1953.

The District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
RABAUL.

Subject: Patrol Report No. PT.7 of 52/53.
Ref: Your D.S. 30/1/4-140 of 15.4.53.

The above-quoted Report and your subsequent memorandum referred to above are acknowledged.

2. Mr. Julius, Anthropologist, has commented as under on the situation as reported upon by Mr. Sharp.

"With reference to this Report, I think the only remedy for repeated occurrences in a locality of cargo or other movements is some form of developmental activity on the part of the Government-guidance in co-operative development, organisation of Council activities, Agricultural training or whatever else might, after detailed examination of Social Conditions, appear to provide a suitable outlet for the people's interests. I think increased patrolling or longer patrols in these troubled areas serve as palliatives, but some positive concrete activity is required.

"As Mr. Sharp says, it is necessary to deal with the cause, which may be partly the influence of misunderstood Mission teaching, as has been suggested. However, it is more likely to be a negative matter—that the people have come to the stage of needing some form of development and are themselves confused about their wishes.

"Detailed on-the-spot study of the people's experiences and interests over recent years might indicate what is really required".

3. Those comments are advised for your information—you may be able to discuss the matter further with Mr. Julius during his current tour of duty in your District.

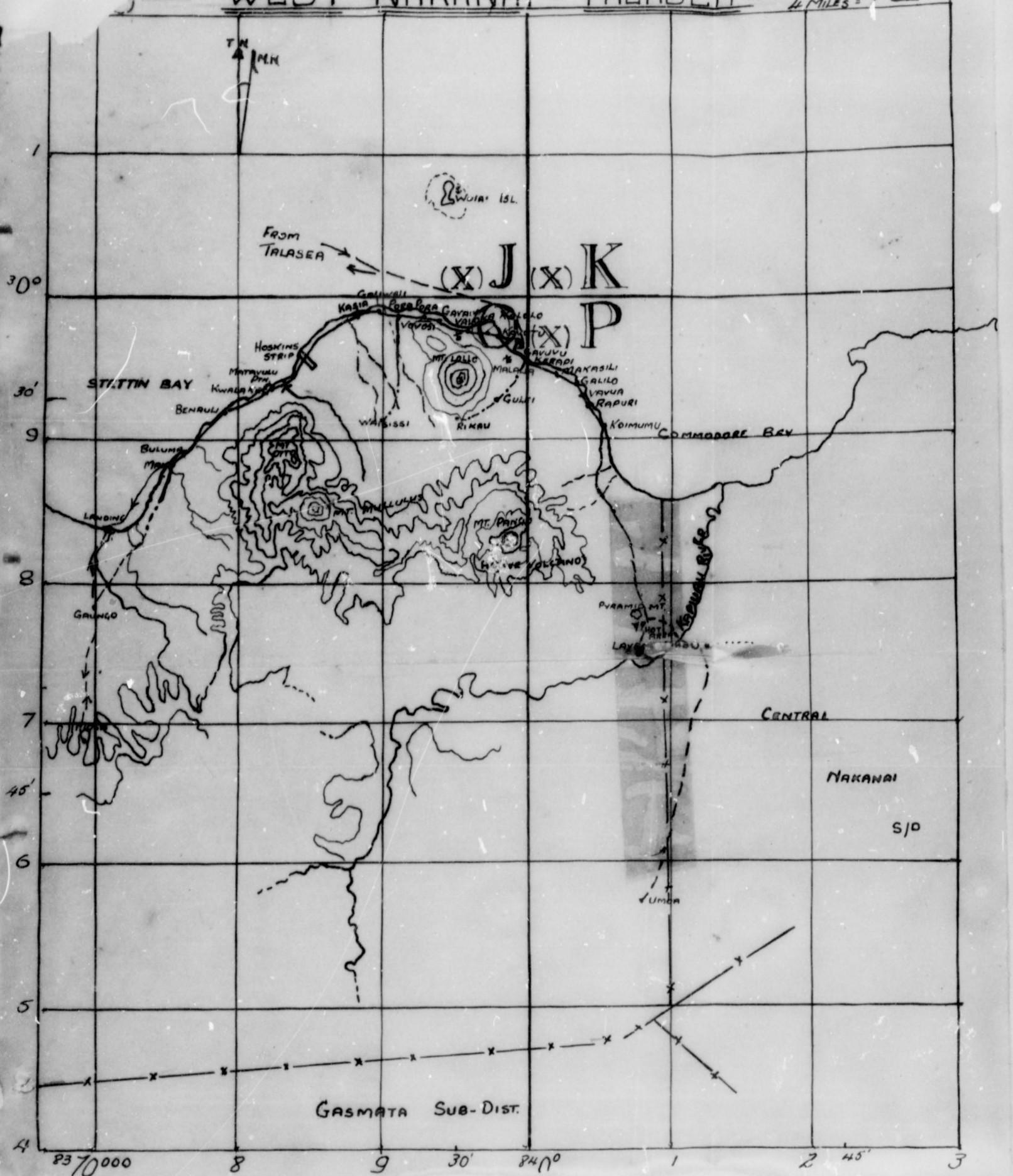
4. Mr. Sharp has demonstrated good powers of observation and has written a most informative report. The various Sections which should be of considerable interest to the Departments concerned, have been extracted for their information.

A.A. Roberts
(A.A. Roberts),
Actg. Director. D. D. S. & N.A.

*Noted on personal
file S. 22/7.*

WEST NAKANAI - TALASEA

4 MILES = 1"



LEGEND :- * MISSION STATIONS : ↓ ANCHORAGE : — VEHICULAR ROADS
 - - - JEEP TRACK : - - - TRAILS : -x- S/DIVISION BOUNDARY

E.S. SHARP. PATROL OFFICER

Population Register

Area Patrolled... WEST OAHANA

Females in Child Birth	M	F	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL		
			Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females			Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing AFO	Child			Adults	
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				M	F		M	F
			10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45																		
-	1	-	1	16	-	1	-	3	-	1	-	22	69	12	51	4	56	27	67	46	58	60	252	
-	2	1	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9	35	11	25	2	30	24	22	29	39	31	124	
-	4	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9	21	5	10	2	13	2	0	17	15	18	18	72
-	13	3	1	1	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	14	37	21	32	3	34	35	37	38	34	34	151	
-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	11	25	5	22	1	27	28	28	14	28	26	96	
-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	30	7	18	1	20	21	10	14	33	21	80	
-	14	11	4	-	3	-	-	-	2	-	-	26	49	23	45	1	52	25	54	49	55	52	224	
-	1	6	7	7	1	-	-	-	3	2	4	28	4	33	-	34	18	23	19	23	37	115		
-	2	9	5	6	1	2	-	-	2	12	12	26	8	21	-	24	24	28	20	22	22	163		
-	13	2	7	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	12	36	16	28	4	32	23	26	37	31	32	134	
-	5	1	3	3	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	8	20	8	14	1	16	21	16	14	20	19	74	
-	5	2	1	2	-	-	-	-	5	3	3	22	3	14	-	17	19	9	14	22	19	74		
-	2	-	6	6	1	-	-	-	17	24	13	42	18	33	2	42	23	24	25	42	43	185		
-	2	4	2	7	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	14	40	15	31	3	40	18	31	31	42	42	155	
-	1	2	2	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	10	26	4	23	1	22	17	26	16	25	28	98	
-	2	2	2	7	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	15	35	6	29	3	32	24	36	23	37	41	146	
-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9	29	7	13	1	15	22	12	20	36	19	90	
-	4	3	4	9	-	1	-	-	23	18	15	40	10	33	2	39	25	22	17	31	42	163		
-	2	2	4	10	1	1	-	-	-	1	19	43	14	44	5	48	21	41	39	36	46	177		
-	5	3	-	13	-	3	1	-	-	-	-	4	49	8	32	2	34	17	24	23	36	37	137	
-	2	1	1	14	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	15	54	11	37	3	42	17	39	32	48	41	177	
-	4	1	2	17	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	37	64	17	56	4	67	25	50	52	60	71	282	
-	2	4	1	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	26	70	22	58	5	65	21	52	64	83	67	270	
-	3	3	6	11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	18	52	12	44	5	41	21	38	42	45	51	187	
-	1	1	3	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	19	6	17	2	20	14	8	16	19	20	66	
-	74	64	69	162	11	16	1	3	-	54	48	335	162	273	765	57	869	-	775	712	924	921	3632	